# Libro de la Vida Verdadera

(The Book of True Life)

**Book XI** 

Teachings 310-338

#### **Teaching 310**

- 1. Come to Me, lost and wandering humanity, seek first my Kingdom and when you are already in it, drink in the inexhaustible source of my wisdom, but do not forget that my Kingdom is not of this world and that only by complying with my laws of love, you will be able to conquer it.
- 2. Disciples: The present year of 1950 will bring with it decisive events for all men, that is why it is so great your responsibility to find yourselves listening to my teaching.
- 3. Humanity is sick, blind and one step away from the abyss. The Father, through you, is coming to save her; verily I say to you, no one will be lost.
- 4. If I love all my children equally, why then is there desolation in the world? This is the question that men ask themselves and you know the why of events.
- 5. It is not the first time that your spirit has come to inhabit this world, it has been a long time that through different matters, I have allowed him to reincarnate so that he could repair his mistakes and dignify himself before my Law; I put the spirits on Earth from the beginning of their formation so that they could gain, by their own merits, the power to reach my Kingdom.
- 6. The spirit of man has been the favorite creature of Creation, I have donated it of free will as a proof of my love. All beings are subject to my will; but if men, in the exercise of their free will, have only known how to depart from the path of my love, they must, by the same path traced by their free will, achieve their salvation.
- 7. The time of harvest has come for every spirit and that is why you count the confusion among men; but truly I tell you, in that chaos everyone will reap his own sowing, but what will become of those my children who have always failed my Law? Truly, all those who are asleep without wanting to analyze, without studying my lessons, the trials will come like a whirlwind that will make them fall; and for those who have obeyed my teachings, it will be like an encouragement for their fulfillment, like a beautiful reward that God grants.
- 8. The Father is inexhaustible activity, he works eternally for all his children and before that example, you too must be tireless in the fulfillment of your work, so that in this way you identify with your Lord. Understand that for you your work is a true blessing, because it consists in drawing closer and closer to your God, that is the secret of the perfection of your life.

- 9. Man has evolved and in his development many fruits are those that he has achieved, in order to be able to serve humanity; but now, in his arrogance, he has come to believe himself superior to his Creator.
- 10. You ask me if I can help my children out of their confusion. And I answer: Yes, people; the opportunity that I have given to the spirit in his reincarnations in his human life, is a proof of my love, because my Kingdom can only be conquered with the good deeds of love and charity that my children execute, following the dictates of their conscience and in full use of their free will.
- 11. You, even when you feel small and weak, must help your brothers with the infinite power that I have entrusted to you in prayer; the clean and pure prayer that I have taught you is the one that should unite all humanity in the fold of my love.
- 12. Pray, disciples, send your thoughts as a message of peace, to those who with their intelligence are transforming your life, so that the fruits they achieve may be like balm for the sorrows of humanity.
- 13. Why does the Lord call you the chosen people? For from the First Time I pointed out to you a delicate mission among your brothers, but I did not endow you with greater gifts nor did I leave you above other peoples, but I made you the faithful son, the emissary of my message of light and love for all peoples still wandering on earth.
- 14. I have granted you the grace to listen to my word through the speaker, a message that, when the time comes, you must bring to the heart of humanity.
- 15. Disciples: Take advantage of the time, look at men sunk in their materialism, looking for the false voices of the world, suffering will be in them, and only in this way will they awaken to their conscience. Suffering, although you do not understand it while you are living it, is for your spirit a blessing.
- 16. Rise up in spirit to Me, above all sorrow, above all temptation or weakness, and then you will understand how beautiful is the path that I offer you in the fulfillment of my Law. If you look at humanity, which in its perdition has reached the height of its perversity, the Father tells you: The spirit has evolved, the cruelty of wars has awakened it and today, seeking peace by all means, it finds itself at crossroads.
- 17. This is your mission, Israel, each one of you must guide humanity by his prayer and by his example. No one has the right to talk about the imperfections of his fellow men, because which of you is perfect? Judge no one and be a good example among men: This is how you should live, as a reflection of eternal peace and happiness, and men, tired of

so much suffering, will come to you to say: Give us of your bread, give us of that inexhaustible water.

- 18. The nations are fighting for a peace that they have not yet achieved; in some parts of the world, the wars have stopped, but in others, chaos continues to envelop men in their fratricidal struggles; in vain they want peace to reign in this world, because they lack love and charity. Men tremble with fear at the new weapons created by human intelligence. Help them, people, extend to them my message of love that I have come to entrust to you, do not feel preference for races, languages or ideologies, see only in them your brothers in need of advice and love.
- 19. Pray, for truly I tell you that my peace, overcoming selfishness and human weaknesses, will reach all the peoples of the earth.
- 20. Thus my Kingdom will come to you and then the inventions that now cause destruction and death will only be used in the reconstruction necessary to make this world the true paradise. I want man to finally become perfect and to rule this planet, as the Father rules the Universe: with love.
- 21. The man who comes to have great faith in my Law and who, with true love, teaches my Doctrine, has nothing to fear, because he will be an instrument of the Father and at the same time a part of God.
- 22. Disciples: Just as the light dispels the shadows, so you, with my divine message, will be able to dispel the ignorance of humanity.
- 23. My word revealed in this Third Time, will make men discover the true sense of justice and will make laws inspired by my Work.
- 24. This Doctrine, still unknown to humanity, will spread throughout the Earth, taking root in the hearts of many peoples. Spirituality will reach its fullness in the humanity of the future.
- 25. You have had the grace to hear my messages through my spokespersons, but you will not get to see the flowering of my Doctrine, because by then you will no longer belong to this Earth. It will be other generations who will testify to the fulfillment of my word, because the mission of being precursors of spirituality fell to you.
- 26. This does not mean that your mission will be less important than that of future generations, on the contrary, think that a lot depends on you that those get on the right path, that they are good interpreters of my Work and good disciples.

- 27. You will do your part, which I have already told you is very important, but you will not be puffed up about it, because whoever is puffed up within a spiritual Work, that has not known how to be a worthy disciple, since one of the main conditions to be my disciple is humility.
- 28. Look in the mirror of your conscience to see if it does not reflect any impurity. Look in that inner mirror before you try to judge the works of your brothers, then there will be more clarity and truth in your deeds.
- 29. I tell you this, because I see that many of you enjoy judging the mistakes that your brothers commit in the various cults, as well as their rites and practices. I tell you that it is better for you not to judge religions or creeds, since you do not know their spiritual scope for now.
- 30. I will leave you as guides, but not as agitators. Your seed will be of peace and harmony, but never of confusion or violence.
- 31. My word is of unification and peace, so that, as you are inspired by it, you may know how to reach out to your brothers, always knowing how to respect their faith, as something sacred, because their faith is an interior altar in which I dwell. Then you will know how to see in your brothers the development that through their struggle, their effort and their vicissitudes they have achieved.
- 32. If when comparing the way your brothers practice their worship and the way you have, you will find differences, do not stop judging from the outside and know how to penetrate deeply, where the truth exists. If you are spiritualists, think that you will always have to look for the spirit and not the external forms.
- 33. If in this way you come to understand your brothers, you will soon discover that every man advances on a different path, but that all paths converge at the same point, which is the path to light, to truth and life.
- 34. You can see that just carrying the knowledge of mipalabra in your spirit is not enough, because the most important part remains, which is that of putting my teachings into practice. That is the test, in which you must show how much you have learned from my word.
- 35. When, speaking figuratively to you, I have told you that I close your lips, it was to let you understand that at that moment I have blessed your lips, so that through them your spirit can manifest its inspiration and repeat my divine words, said lips remaining closed to judge, criticize, lie or blaspheme. Keep my teaching with love and let your spirit, like a

torrent contained for many centuries, overflow with a word of consolation, light, balm, wisdom and peace.

- 36. It will not be necessary for you to have to pronounce my name often, on the contrary, the less you pronounce it and the better you practice my lesson, you will have given the greatest of your testimonies.
- 37. Little by little, go feeling in your hearts your fellow men as true brothers, go looking at humanity as one family; but take care to proclaim it. Never publish your merits because those are for Me alone to judge. The only thing that you must make known through your life and your words is my Work, because it must be known by your brothers.
- 38. The humility of the spiritualist has to be real, not apparent, so that his footprint on Earth is of light.
- 39. See how my word is not and cannot be a new religion; this Work is the luminous path where all ideas, creeds and religions will have to unite spiritually, to arrive at the gates of the Promised Land.
- 40. I give you in this word, the peace and the sweetness that makes you forget your sorrows. I strengthen your faith and give you light so that you may follow the path that leads to Me. That light inspires you, invites you to pray for those who suffer, present or absent, brings you closer to your unknown brothers who live far from you, whom you cannot touch or touch materially. My Doctrine teaches you to ask for everyone and to feel what is happening in the hearts of your fellow human beings. I have told you that I am all presence, that no one is absent or distant from Me, and I come to give you the faculty of transporting you to go after those who need help, comfort or companionship.
- 41. How much good will you be able to do on the day when you recognize your gifts and know how to use them for the benefit of your brothers and sisters! The prepared spirit can bridge distances, face dangers and overcome obstacles to go where it is requested.
- 42. If you carry a serious weight in your spirit, because you have not been able to erase your past faults, work spiritually and you will feel the lost peace and joy return to you.
- 43. My word makes you live the first times, remembering my manifestations through the patriarchs and prophets, and my Word through Jesus in the Second Time. I make you feel my Father's love, and your spirit rests knowing that you are looked at and protected by my charity.

- 44. I speak to you with the same wisdom that I, as a Teacher, poured out on my disciples; and today, as the Holy Spirit, I show you one more page of the book so that you may study and become enlightened.
- 45. My will is that you gather in one only the three testaments given in three times, and prepare yourselves to answer those who ask you the why of these manifestations.
- 46. The example of your elders is written in indelible letters: Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, who left their people a seed of faith, love and perseverance, fulfilled their destiny and are with me. I do not ask you for sacrifices because those times have already passed; your life is painful today and I only want you to be spiritualized; but if I pointed out to your children the mission of taking my Doctrine to other countries, do not oppose; if I take you to lead a multitude with your word and examples, do not refuse, so you will leave a mark in this time and I will show the generations to come the fruits that my word cultivated.
- 47. The time of struggle has come for you. The ministers of great religions make alliances with each other to feel strong and fight against my chosen ones, and when the time comes, they will want to attribute to their talent this revelation that I have entrusted to you, whom I have prepared humble and simple. If I have placed this grace in you, it is because I know you and have purified and cultivated you to serve me by your understanding, but this that I have given you belongs to all my children and I do not want it to be a cause of strife. When this struggle is, after 1950, the time when you will no longer have my communication in this form, how much you will feel the absence of my word! and then, I will only allow you to imitate my apostles of great faith and strong will.
- 48. My word will soon reach other nations and will stop men in their hatred and desire for revenge. Look, the sick are not getting up from their beds yet and there are already rumors of new wars. Homes have not been rebuilt or villages restored and there is already a thirst for blood. To them will come my message of peace and concord.
- 49. You know that beyond your continent, the nations have been devastated and the pain has reached every heart. There are no children, young people or old people who have not tasted a cup of bitterness, and among them I discover those who, despite their sorrow, have the strength to ask that the nations that are preserved in peace, not be disturbed by war; and in different sects I find pious spirits who pray with sincere love and compassion for those who go through these great trials. I receive their works, respect their customs and take into account their merits. Watch, pray, ask like good disciples and I will grant my grace. I protect every creature and bless all nations.
- 50. You will all receive peace, as you have worked it, but I promise you better times. After the purification that is to be done on Earth, beings sent by Me, virtuous spirits with

great missions will come to form the obedient family. Four generations will pass after yours, so that my Doctrine may spread throughout the world and reap beautiful fruits.

- 51. Not all my children will understand at this time my coming in spirit, nor will they know that I come to prepare humanity to make it return to Me. I want you, just as you have sprung from Me, clean, so to return so that you can penetrate the Heavenly Kingdom.
- 52. Each spirit carries a virtue that frees it from stalking and temptations, and a light that guides it, which is consciousness. If I have given man free will, it is so that he has his own will, and for this he feels himself the owner of his life, of his actions and similar to Me. I have shown him my love by making him the possessor of a high destiny and I have surrounded him with indulgences, even if this son has not obeyed the laws that I have given him.
- 53. My call of this time has been for everyone and there are few who follow me. Not because you live in this world today do you feel far from Me. I want you to look at me from your abode, that your heart may be sensitive to every divine manifestation, that you may love me and that you may be closely united to Me. If you possess my nature even in a limited way, you can understand me and do great works.
- 54. The path that I have traced to the spirit leads to elevation, although in it you will often find thorns and thistles.
- 55. If you seek holy or righteous men to guide you, you will not find them. If you want to seek the highest perfection, look at me in the infinite, communicate with me and I will advise and inspire you.
- 56. You have not spoken to the world of what you have heard from Me, and that materialized and cold world is waiting for a sign from me, a warning or a word, to return to its Lord and start a new life. Scientists observe and wonder why there are so many phenomena in space. Theologians want to penetrate into my arcana and every spirit sensitive to my presence wonders if the world has passed into a new era, and I have the answer for those anxious, thirsty for knowledge, to whom I will give to drink at the source the water that quenches their thirst.
- 57. You are already prepared, your gifts are enduring; if you have appreciated the grace that you have, do not lose it; if you have merits, increase them, that no sacrifice will be sterile, nor any effort vain, because every work remains written and there is no hand that can erase or alter your book.

- 58. You who carry a spirit of Israel, know that this essence that pours out my word is the same that I gave you in the First and Second Times. Now I have come to show you the pages of the Book of Life in its third part, and like the previous ones, it contains infinite wisdom.
- 59. I am the book in which life is written and in which all wisdom exists. Come, knock on my door and I will immediately open it for you, but I want to contemplate in your heart a true longing for light. If you come to feel that your understanding has reached a limit of understanding and that it can no longer go beyond, do not be afraid, because then your spirit, for whom there are wider horizons, will rise through the super-smallness of matter until it reaches that light that it wanted to look at.
- 60. When man, longing to increase his knowledge, has entrusted everything to the power of his intelligence, he has encountered insurmountable obstacles for the human mind or has sunk into abysses full of mystery, without being able to satisfy his curiosity or his desire to find more light for his science.
- 61. Until now, men of science have lacked spirituality, so their knowledge has always been reduced, since they have not been able to look for the true origin, the cause and the principle of what they study.
- 62. Verily I tell you that after this era of materialistic, selfish and perverse science, there will come a time when men of science will know how to penetrate the arcana of Nature, spiritually prepared with prayer, clothed with humility and respect, inspired by noble, high, human ideas and purposes.
- 63. Humanity is approaching with great strides towards the end of that world created by the science of man, of that superficial false world, and it will be man who by his own hand destroys the work that his pride and greed built. Then will come silence, meditation and with it, regeneration, purposes and high ideals. A new Era will open before men and a humanity purified in pain and acrisolated in experience will penetrate into it. A new world men will raise up, but it will be a world guided by the spirit, enlightened by conscience, channeled along the path of my Law.
- 64. I want this world to understand that material science is not and will never be the goal of your existence, since with it you have not even been able to achieve your happiness on Earth.
- 65. You must know that when you leave this planet, so that you can reach a higher abode, you will not do it starting from a scientific and materialistic world, but from a world spiritualized by love, by virtue.

- 66. The materialized spirits are blind in other worlds, because their faculty to understand the spiritual has been neglected, preventing them from being sensitized to perceive the subtle, the pure, the elevated, the luminous.
- 67. No one dares to deny that in his being he carries spiritual missions. Only I and your spirit know the covenant that exists between the Father and his children, but believe, and know that of what I have given you to me you will have to answer, that of all the gifts that I have entrusted to you you will have to give an account, when you return in spirit to the eternal Kingdom.
- 68. As you have reached a time when you can already understand, accept and conceive the spiritual life, I have sent you my word, which is a doctrine for the spirit, which is a sure and full of light path, so that you may walk through it, towards Me, walking with security and firmness, restoring with patience and love, shedding the layer of impurities that for a long time you have carried and acquiring more and more light, so that, when that blessed hour arrives to be absent from that world of trials and struggle, may you make a worthy entrance into the valley that awaits you to bring you a harvest of light, a fruit of peace.
- 69. You all carry my light, every spirit possesses that grace; but, while in some that light has been increasing, growing, going out to manifest itself, in others it only remains in a latent state, hidden, ignored. But I tell you the truth, no matter how spiritually retarded a man may be, he will always be able to distinguish between good and evil, so you are all responsible for your deeds before Me.
- 70. I must tell you that responsibility grows in you as your knowledge develops, because you will become more and more sensitive to the dictates of conscience.
- 71. Do you realize how much you need on earth a teaching that comes to facilitate your understanding in a lawful, fair and simple way?
- 72. Here you have my word, people, the promised word, the message announced by Me from the Second Time, the one whose essence would be the Spirit of Truth, the divine light that would come to clarify the whole mystery that the minds of men could not penetrate.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 311**

- 1. Beloved disciples, You have prepared the sanctuary to receive me and to make me present here in spirit and in truth. Each one of you shows me his own sanctuary, but the Master is pleased with the one that you form with your union, with your spiritual harmony; that is why I have taught you love, so that through it, you may come in spirit to the era of spiritual unification; truly I tell you that until then you will be able to present me the true sanctuary, in which the divine concert will be heard.
- 2. Today I find myself raising up that temple with my word, with the inspirations of my Law in the spirit of my children; but you are still my disciples, the little ones still do not cease to arrive before my presence. Some I have taught for many years, others I begin to teach the first lessons in the Third Time.
- 3. My word through this manifestation will soon end and who will be those who, after Me, should continue to deliver the lesson to humanity? Who will be the ones who will continue to deliver the teaching contained in the great Book of Life? My disciples, whom I have been preparing for a long time, so that they can stay in my place, but not so that they only dedicate themselves to repeating my words, because then you would deliver the echo of the speaker and it is not the human word that I come to bequeath to you, but the essence of the message.
- 4. You have heard my word through my spokesmen; in it you have found imperfections, which some have attributed to matter and others to Me. I do not come to accuse my children for whom I communicate, but I do tell you: In this manifestation I have not come to deceive you, I have never done it. I have brought you my revelations and the inspiration of the Holy Spirit through human understanding and along with my perfect teaching, have been the imperfections of man. The Master says to you: This stage of my communication will pass and then you, enlightened by the light of my Holy Spirit, will know how to clearly distinguish where my essence is and where human imperfection is, and as the farmers on Earth do who, when collecting their wheat harvest, know how to separate the chaff, so you will separate the wheat from my teaching and keep it in the barn of your heart, and the chaff, which is the imperfection of the spokesmen, will be forgotten, while the essence of my lessons will remain eternally in your spirit.
- 5. To manifest myself at this time, in this form, I have called great multitudes, from among them I have chosen men and women in their different ages, spheres and races; those chosen ones, of which you are part, are the spirits whom I know; because there is not a single spirit that is strange to me, you are all my children.

- 6. I have followed the path of the evolution of each one of you, because I have traced your destiny and in calling you to be present in these manifestations, I have selected my chosen ones, I have endowed them with faculties and powers, being seconded in this task by the spirits of light, by my emissaries of peace, spirits full of the word, who have led you step by step, along the path of spiritualism, helping you to find in yourselves the gifts and graces, awakening your spirit to the Beyond, to eternity.
- 7. With my divine lessons and with the tests that I am wisely putting throughout your life, I have been developing your spirit, forging it for the struggle, discovering what was previously a mystery to it, an impenetrable arcanum; you have recreated yourself in my Work and through my lessons, you are learning to interpret the teachings of the First and Second Times, which theologians failed to understand.
- 8. The trials that you are encountering in your path overwhelm you, but you instantly think that my Divine Spirit is in your being, like a star, like a lighthouse, and you always seek that light to save you.
- 9. Many of the chosen ones to whom I have showered graces, have been cold for their mission in my Work; the ideals of the world, temptations and unpreparedness, have separated them from Me; and how many, who have been constant before my lessons, even when they were not of the chosen ones, nor have they received through the speaker the mark and the gifts, I contemplate them clothed with my grace, because from Spirit to spirit, I have given them their gifts and in them there is the grace that has been in all of you since the beginning of time.
- 10. Blessed are the faithful; blessed are those who remain strong until the end of trials. Blessed are those who have rejected the strength that my teaching imparts to them, because they, in the times of bitterness that are coming, will go through the vicissitudes of life with strength and with light.
- 11. Be faithful, disciples, because my Work will never disappoint you, the Master will fulfill his promise and will not be absent for a single moment in your struggles with humanity.
- 12. My teaching, from which your spirit is nourished, tends to transform you into teachers, into the faithful apostles of the Holy Spirit.
- 13. I have not come with these revelations to bring you only the peace of the world and to make your sufferings more bearable with the body balm. I have come to give you with this manifestation, the great lessons that will tell you about your spiritual evolution, because if I had only come to give you the goods of the world, truly I tell you: For that it

would have been enough for me to entrust it to the scientists, to whom I would have enlightened by means of intuition, revealing to them the secrets of Nature, so that from there they could take the balm to heal you of your bodily diseases.

- 14. My Work comes to show you broader horizons, beyond your planet, from that infinite number of worlds that surround you; horizons that have no end, that show you the path of eternity that belongs to you.
- 15. It is to your spirit that I speak so that he may seek his perfection through my light, my Law, which is found in consciousness. Convert that Law into a ladder, into a path, so that you may come to Me, because it is your arrival that I eagerly await, so that you, O dearly beloved children, may enjoy my Kingdom, may live understanding my love and I, in turn, may receive yours, which must be perfect so that your spirit can be recreated in the universal magnificence of my Work.
- 16. Conquer that Kingdom, disciples, that I help you, because in this struggle how many enemies, how many temptations will oppose your path and how many abysses you will have to save!
- 17. You are the people of Israel, who walk through the desert in pursuit of the Land of Promise; now you no longer have Moses as your guide, it is your Father who marches before this people, who encourages you and lifts you up and although I lead you through my chosen ones, recognize that above them is the Universal Guide who is God, who is your Father, the one who speaks to you and who says: go ahead, overcome your enemies, do not faint in trials, that you will not perish on the way. Go ahead! Do not deny your destiny, because you do not know if at that precise moment you can already glimpse the Land of Promise on the horizon.
- 18. To my chosen ones I have given great gifts, one of them is that of healing, the balm, so that with that gift you can fulfill one of the most beautiful missions among humanity, since your planet is the valley of tears, where pain is always found. Through this gift, you have a vast field to sow consolation, according to my will, and I have deposited this balm in your being, in the tenderest fibers of your heart, and with him you have recreated yourself, before his wonders your neck has bent, your heart has softened with the pain of men and you have always walked the path of charity. Continue to give that balm that is not in your hands, because he overflows in looks of compassion, of comfort, of understanding, passes through good thoughts and becomes healthy advice, in words of light.
- 19. The gift of healing has no limit, never forget that you are saturated with it and that if pain makes its prey in you, because you are subject to trial, if with that balm you cannot

turn it away, do not forget my teachings, forget your suffering and think of others, in whom the pain is greater and then you will see wonders in you and in your brothers.

- 20. I have allowed my Spiritual World, at the very stage of my manifestation at this time, to communicate with you through those empowered to receive those beings saturated with my balm, so that they would be as teachers of love and charity among you. Some of you have been able to appreciate their patience, their humility, others have made them the object of humiliations, vexations, materializations and those beings of light, have not made their complaints, their claims present to me. They are the understanding spirits who, in order to lift you out of your spiritual misery, have descended before your exigency and smallness, sacrificing their own spirituality many times, with the ideal of being able to take you out of darkness, to bring you to the light, but this stage will soon end.
- 21. My Spiritual World, intercessor of peasants and multitudes, will tell me: Lord, do not judge our brothers for the offenses they have done to us. And if they intercede for you in this way and forgive you, what will the Father not do in granting you His forgiveness? They have penetrated even the humblest homes, following in your footsteps of misery and pain; they have gone everywhere to the call of my peasants and sick, without fear of getting stained, looking only for the wound to heal it, sadness to leave comfort, illness to turn it into health. And the Father says to you: The example that my Spiritual World has given you, you must engrave it in your spirit. Do not forget, just as they are, I want you to be, so that when you reach the end of these manifestations, you take this balm to all your brothers, without distinction of classes, races and ideologies, that you penetrate the royal palaces, in the humble huts or in the most unclean place, without being afraid of contagion, censorship or mockery.
- 22. Always go after those who suffer and leave as a mark of your step, the best fruits of your love; if you fulfill this, you will have imitated my Spiritual World that is my faithful disciple and your teacher; and just as they do not seek any retribution and when they have given you the greatest benefits, they have always done it in my name, so I want you to go through the ways of the world, sowing comfort, health and love, even when in exchange for all this, you only receive, as my Spiritual World and as your Teacher in that Second Time, blasphemies, vexations and ingratitude. You should not expect any retribution in this world, but if you want to achieve reward, let it be satisfaction, the joy of having raised the dead to my truth and of having comforted the sad.
- 23. I have given you eternal peace in my Law, and I want each of you to be like a lark of peace, that your wings never close, that you know how to move to all places, either materially or with thought, through your prayers, and there, where war and discord reign,

there where iniquity arises, you are as angels of peace; as guardians and emissaries of the Holy Spirit.

- 24. Look, this humanity has never offered me the fruits of peace; from its beginnings it has lived in wars, it has incessantly struggled to achieve insane ideals, to live in debauchery and feed hatred and shame. That is the fruit that men offer me and now those contests are not over yet. Humanity is preparing to undertake its greatest struggle, it is preparing its most powerful weapons, the weapons of its understanding.
- 25. men are walking towards their own destruction. The beings of the Beyond are agitating over them, some are emissaries of my love and inspire men with peace, justice, harmony; the others. they only inspire hatred, wars and reveal to men of science, the means of destruction, which the human brain alone would not be able to discover. These events, it has been a long time since I prophesied to men through my apostle John, so that they would be watching and praying; but they have only slept and behold the enemies of peace, who are fighting in the heart of humanity to lead it to the abyss; that is why I make you my emissaries of love, so that you may be united to the legions of peace and good may triumph, so that with your works, you may collaborate in the fulfillment of John's prophecy.
- 26. When that time of struggle that I have announced to you arrives and in which you will have to cross provinces, countries and tides, do not let yourselves be intimidated by the din of wars, nor allow your spirits to falter in the presence of death; but you must spread the wings of your ideal of peace, so that this prayer covers men; you must make use of all the gifts of your spirit, so that you sow my seed of love.
- 27. My manifestation at this time has made you know how great the struggle and the trials that await you will be: Will your love overcome the hardness of men? Verily I tell you, My peace will have to overcome; but I will not impose it by force, it will come through the conviction emanating from my teachings, and when it penetrates into the heart of the son most obsessed with evil, that heart will have finally reached peace.
- 28. The Master tells you: there will come a pain greater than all the sorrows and sins of men, that pain will be the cup of their repentance, before it, they will bow their necks and when they receive my forgiveness and my balm, my servants will confess.
- 29. I have given you, O my children, the gift of the word, because I am the Eternal Word; I am the divine word that never ceases; I am the divine concert and I have given you a part of it. That Word that I have deposited in your spirit will speak and your lips, which today are clumsy to express the conceptions and inspirations that I grant you, will be eloquent, docile and faithful interpreters of the divine concert. It will be a gift that will

amaze you with which you will be ecstatic and through which men will enjoy and feel my presence. You have begun to develop that gift, because I say to you again: Of the abundance that is in your heart and in your spirit, your lips will speak.

- 30. Whatever is born from your heart, keep it, love it and when you give it up, it will have essence and life. If, on the contrary, you come to speak without telling the truth, it will be like a vain seed that will not germinate in the hearts of your brothers.
- 31. Disciples: Great are the lessons that I have granted you, because the end of this manifestation is already very close and you must not forget that it will be after this stage, when in your meetings my Word flourishes through communication from spirit to Spirit. It will be then when your lips deliver the great revelations of my Kingdom and with my message of love, you will penetrate all hearts and then men will say: How is it that this one knows how to read what was stored in my heart? But remember that it will not be you, it will be I who speak through you; because of these gifts you will not feel like lords, you will not be great among humanity, because your matter will not denote anything of that spiritual greatness. You will be one more among all, you will not wear badges that distinguish you, you will be apparently like everyone else; but in your spirit, at the moments that are propitious, my Arcanum will overflow.
- 32. You carry, by the grace of the Holy Spirit, the gift of clairvoyance, which is not limited to contemplating in the spiritual the messages of the Beyond. Clairvoyance is a broader gift, it is intuition, it is foreboding, it is prophecy; they are messages that you receive in your dreams. Clairvoyance is the spiritual gaze that can contemplate the past, the present and even the future, according to my will. How many times the seer, contemplating a viewpoint, will not know what he has seen and those who listen to his testimony, will understand that message.
- 33. Now the seers are in preparation and verily I say to you: You are all seers; some have developed in one way, others in another, but all of you have a spiritual gaze in a latent state. Those who, in the form of symbolic silhouettes, contemplate what my will is in their prayer, I have them in preparation, because after 1950 the mission that I will entrust to them will be very great and their responsibility will increase. Therefore I say to you: prepare yourselves, because when this word no longer resounds through the spokespersons, the multitudes, both believers and unbelievers, will greatly need your testimony; your voice of alert and preparation, will be like a torch in the middle of the night, you will be like heralds that awaken the peoples who are still asleep. Prepare yourselves, people, so that after 1950, you will be able to receive in your spirit the messages that descend from my love.

- 34. I have told you about your spiritual gifts and when you no longer listen to me in this form, you will discover in them all the greatness enclosed in your own being, you will listen to me again, and you will weep in wonder of so much love, of so much grace as I have clothed you; but you should not make use of the faculty of communicating by your understanding with the Spiritual World, after the year 1950 ends. The spiritual beings of light will continue to vibrate through the empowered and those who were not, but their manifestation will become present by inspiration. So they will continue to give you their healing balm and they will do wonders and their word will be inexhaustible among you.
- 35. But if, after some time of these manifestations, you begin to hear rumors that the Master or the Spiritual World have communicated again through the human understanding, you can deny it, because my word is one and my Law never varies.
- 36. You will live alert, O people, so that you may know how to distinguish the voice of the true prophets and the testimony of the apostles, from imposture! You will live alert so that you do not fall into the nets of falsehood and you will be the strengths of these times of struggle and of those that are to come; because a conglomerate of my disciples who will remain faithful to my teachings, will not be stained, nor will it be the soldier who abandons his banner of spiritual purity; the truth will be in them and I will manifest myself, I will speak to the other peoples and I will tell them: This is my Work, these are my disciples and the best sign that I will give to the world of those who are my emissaries, will be that, in the great trials, the false will fall and the faithful will remain firm. The false ones will renounce pain and the faithful will bless me; the false ones will turn their backs and the faithful will always be firm before my Law.
- 37. I want you all to be my faithful witnesses and my beloved disciples, and I am preparing you for this; but before I end my lesson for this day, I am going to tell you something that should not surprise you: I have spoken to you in my teachings of the called and the chosen. Do you think that a Father who is perfect like Me, can have predilections or make distinctions between his children? Can an evolved spirit accept that his Father gives some of his children and leaves others without inheritance?
- 38. When you begin to fulfill your mission and reach the nations, the most remote peoples, in the same jungle, you will find human beings and you will make them understand that you are all brothers, you will give them testimony of my Spiritualist Doctrine and you will marvel at the proofs of love that I am going to give you.
- 39. There, among those beings isolated from civilization, but also very far from human perversity, you will find great spirits who will come to increase the ranks of the people of Israel.

- 40. As you pass by, the sick will receive the balm and be healed; the sad will weep for the last time, but their tears will be of rejoicing. And in the face of these trials that you give, the multitudes will bless the Lord and his disciples, you will be acclaimed as on that day when your Teacher penetrated Jerusalem; but also among those who praise you, men and women will arise who will be full of the gifts that you possess. In some, his gift of prophecy will amaze you; in others, my balm will be incessant; in others my Word will spring up like crystal clear water and in this way you will see the gifts of the Holy Spirit arise from among your brothers, like an inexhaustible seed.
- 41. Then you will recognize that you are not the only ones, that you are only the spokespersons of God, those in charge of awakening humanity and telling it that man possesses in his spirit an inexhaustible flow of virtues and that the gifts I have given them to him as his Lord and as a Father. You will discover that before the justice of God's love, you are all equal, you are all given with the same grace in spirit and in truth. It will be then, when humanity tries to clarify in itself, the mystery of its existence, they will penetrate inside and recognize their own spirit. Then, raising their face to infinity, they will ask everything that they cannot understand.
- 42. Everything that you can teach them, you must make it known and everything that you cannot discover to them, because their knowledge corresponds to your Father, prepare for Me, through you, to reveal them, but first you must recognize your mission and if I still call you the people of Israel, there will come a day when all developing their own gifts will be equal before Me, before their Lord and will come to form one people that will be the People of God.
- 43. At the end of my lecture, your spirit from the Beyond, where he is recreating himself with my presence, united with the spiritual legions of peace, will send his feelings of love, his thoughts of peace and charity, to this humanity that, because it is divided into sects and religions, has not fully reached the light for his spirit. And what can you ask of the Father, if He has already given everything to you from the beginning? It is your conscience that allows your spirit to take the fruit to which it has become entitled.
- 44. When you pass through your paths of struggle, everything that you are going to need will already be deposited in them; you only have to do merits, that make you worthy of my love.
- 45. Why am I speaking to you like this, my children? Because I love you, because I am not pleased with your sufferings, the Father would always like to see on your face the spiritual smile of peace.

46. I bless you and once again I say to you: Be the worthy emissaries of my universal peace!

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 312**

- 1. The Master is among you again in fulfillment of His promise. He comes to entrust you with one more leaf of the Book that he will bequeath as a gift of love for his people. One more sheet, beloved disciples, that will be read, studied and understood by future generations.
- 2. Who but I could have revealed to you that you are living the Third Time? Who but Me could have told you that you are the people of Israel? You know this, and you have faith in it, because I have taught it to you. You are these, those and the same in spirit and I come to gather you into one family.
- 3. I am the one who has formed your family and in the same home I have placed spirits of various tribes. In the same family there are spirits of Levi, of Simeon, of Reuben, of Judah, members of various tribes, and when there is peace in them and they love each other, in truth and in spirit, the desire of the Father has begun to crystallize, the unification of all men.
- 4. Homes and families of Israel: When you feel that temptation is present in the bosom of yours, seek solitude, invoking Me, saying to me: "Master, unite and give us your strength, give us your sword and do not let as a father I do not know my children; do not let as a husband I do not know my companion or as a companion I do not know my husband". I will hear your prayer, I will defend you and I will make you come forward, because this is my will!
- 5. Today I come for mine and I have blown the sound bell calling you to congregation in this Third Time. Humanity will again look spiritually at the tribes gathered together, forming the people of Israel.
- 6. From the First time I filled you with pleasure, the nations or countries in that era did not have, greater sages than Solomon, more enlightened envoys than my prophets, more beautiful and chaste women than those of Israel, nor more perfect men than those of my people. I poured into their bosom the gift of wisdom, inspiration, beauty. I made the gifts of the Holy Spirit flourish and at that time you knew that you were God's chosen people, you knew that your Lord was with you and caressed you, you knew that I was your strong one and yet you became familiar with my gifts, with my caress and with my presence. That is why the Father's righteousness has fallen on you.
- 7. The tribes of Israel are very numerous by the spirit; from each one I will select 12,000 and I will mark them on their forehead, but the Israelite people do not concretize to 144,000. The chosen people are infinite.

- 8. The Master taught you in the Second Time, that many are the called and few the chosen and all the people of Israel will be called and from among them, I will point to the 144,000. In everyone I will pose peace, spirituality and the principle of spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 9. The time is coming when men will give more importance to the spirit, and will be disillusioned by material science, which will cause them to fall into pain, disappointment and lethargy, but then the people of Israel will arrive, awakening those who sleep, lifting up those who have fallen and raising the dead, in imitation of the voice of Jesus, the one who said to Lazarus: "Get up and walk". When men are spiritualized, when their mind and feelings are elevated, they will know what they never knew through science. Then they will rise up with harmony, with fraternity, with noble ideas to live in the Kingdom that I have inspired men.
- 10. In your Father's house there are many abodes, which are the infinite rungs of the ladder that leads to perfection; from there the spiritual world descends to manifest itself among you. You have asked me many times from spirit to Spirit the reason for the existence of that immense number of stars, of those planets that shine on your world, and you have said to me: "Master, are those worlds empty? And I tell you, the time has not come when I will fully reveal it to you; when man attains spirituality, then great revelations will be made known to him and he will be able to communicate with those beloved beings of my Divinity, from spirit to spirit and the communication of thought of all the brothers will come."
- 11. But from today on know: all the worlds are inhabited by my creatures, nothing is empty, all are blessed gardens and orchards cared for by Mary, the Divine tenderness.
- 12. The Holy Spirit will speak again through your mouths of higher lessons, unknown to you and to humanity, when, beloved people? When there is spirituality in you and consecration in your mission.
- 13. I behold that the bread with which man is spiritually nourished is not the bread of my table, everything has become contaminated with the passage of time, everything has defiled and has left the heart and hand of man unclean; and I have come among you, people, communicating for sinful matters like yours, to give you a word that is wholesome and pure at heart. Do not superficially appreciate my word and my manifestations, because there is a lot of human imperfection in them, look for the meaning of my manifestations and you will look at the sweet face of the Master, you will hear the echo of his voice that your spirit still remembers.

- 14. My apostles of the Second Time, whom you have to imitate, implored the Holy Spirit to descend on their spirit and spoke under his inspiration. So I want you to prepare yourselves, people, because the spirit can speak through matter under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit.
- 15. So watch over yourselves, watch so that your understanding is not contaminated, watch over your heart, so that you can receive that dew of grace that I am sending you, that crystalline water that has to be kept at the source of your own being so that you may quench the thirst of the world.
- 16. Do not fear the judgment of men, beloved people, fear the divine judgment if you become creditors to him for your faults.
- 17. Never be ashamed to gather in such humble places as these, where you hear my word.
- 18. When they come to ask you if these enclosures are your temples, in all truth you will tell them no, that you are building your temple in the spirit.
- 19. Some will be surprised at your revelation, and others will scoff at your word.
- 20. You will not be offended by the mockery of your brothers if you keep in mind that whoever did it is because his ignorance does not allow him to contemplate the truth. You will have the compensation in those who, penetrating among yourselves to search you, come out amazed at the inner peace that illuminates each of my true disciples.
- 21. You, on the other hand, will never mock those who, in the midst of their religious fanaticism, are idolaters, because in addition to looking for me in material forms, they worship me in them. You will not need to point out to your brothers their mistakes, thus seeking to correct them, rather by doing so you would provoke their anger and exalt their fanaticism. It will be enough for you to practice my Doctrine with the spirituality that it demands, so that you may bring the errors of your brothers and sisters to the light of truth.
- 22. You will have to use a lot of patience, great charity and true love, if you want humanity to soon come to recognize the essence of my word and to pay true worship to it, as well as to recognize in every human creature a brother, spiritual and material, in God.
- 23. Who told you that you are only spiritually brothers? It will not be necessary for you to break your understanding to understand that the same origin that you have spiritually is your material origin, since everything has sprung from Me. I also remind you that on Earth, from one father and one mother, all of humanity comes.

- 24. Why then, if your spiritual ties are eternal and your human ties so deep, do you not love and recognize each other as brothers? Verily I tell you, it is because of the lack of spiritual knowledge among men, despite their religions.
- 25. The day that men, through meditation, inspired by the light that descends from consciousness to illuminate the brain and the heart of man, discover their essence, that day peace will begin to germinate among humanity. I also tell you that, once man has awakened to the spiritual light, there will be nothing and no one to stop him on his path of tireless seeker of truths. He will never again lose his freedom of spirit achieved after many pains and many tears.
- 26. It will not be necessary for Me to manifest Myself in the whole world through spokespersons so that the peoples will awaken and men will be freed from darkness. Those who believe that I have to lift up my word until the whole world hears it, are in error, because that would mean that the human brain is the only means I have to get my messages to the spirit of humanity, and I am going to prove to you the truth of that ancient prophecy in which it was revealed to you that there would come a time when the Divine Spirit would be poured out on all flesh and on every spirit.
- 27. Verily I tell you that this time announced by the prophet is precisely this one that you are living, this Era that is beginning and that you know as the Third Time.
- 28. The merit of this people will consist in carrying from heart to heart and from region to region this divine message, so that those who have awakened to the light of this New Dawn, receive in their hearts the seed of my word, once the earth has been fertilized with the dew of my grace.
- 29. In that Second Time I only made myself heard from one people and it was only three years that I used to give the world my word.
- 30. I brought the seed to you and taught my disciples how they should sow it. Once they learned from me., I entrusted the extensive lands to them to cultivate. this is the merit of those sowers who did not ask their Master to stay with them for longer than it was written, nor did they object, telling him that there were still many peoples and nations to know him. They knew that they had inherited the truth from their Master and that it was enough for them to overcome the darkness, to convert the world and make that divine seed perpetuate itself in all human generations.
- 31. Put away from your mind every erroneous idea that you sometimes forge and only concretize to what since the first days of my communication I have been revealing to you, since you know that each of my words is a law and that every law must be obeyed.

- 32. Beloved people, your heart is filled with satisfaction thinking that you are my disciples in this Third Time; but I tell you never to let vanity blind you, because if you fall into that weakness, you will even ignore your conscience, when it comes to claim your faults. Whoever does not begin by purifying and elevating his human life, cannot aspire to elevate himself spiritually, because his steps will be false and his works will have no seed of truth.
- 33. Therefore, see that sometimes, in my lessons, I descend from spiritual teaching to the council, so that you may conduct yourselves with righteousness within human life. I am speaking to the heart of man, exhorting him to regeneration, making him understand the harm that vices cause to the body and the evil that they cause to the spirit. I have told you that the man who allows himself to be dominated by a vice has forgotten that the spirit must not be overcome, he has forgotten that true strength consists in destroying evil with virtue.
- 34. That man overcome by the flesh, has denigrated himself, has disrespected himself, has descended from his elevated condition of man to that of a poor cowardly being to fight.
- 35. That man, instead of bringing light, bread and wine to his home, carries shadows, pain and death, makes his cross, that of his wife and that of his children heavy and hinders the spiritual journey of those around him.
- 36. I have spoken to the heart of the woman, mother and wife, who have not been able to keep the purity in the heart, nor have they been able to give the partner and the children, the warmth of tenderness and understanding.
- 37. How could you raise your spiritual life, men and women, if you have not corrected the great mistakes that exist in your human life before?
- 38. My Work requires that his disciples know how to bear witness with the purity and truth of the acts of his life.
- 39. To one and to another I ask: Do you have children? have mercy on them, then; if you could contemplate these spirits for a moment, you would feel unworthy to call yourselves their parents. Do not give them bad examples, take care not to make a fuss in front of the children.
- 40. I know that at this time, as never before, there are problems within marriages, problems to which they find only one solution: estrangement, separation.

- 41. If this humanity had the necessary notion of spiritual knowledge, it would not make such serious mistakes, because it would find in prayer and spirituality the inspiration to solve the most difficult trances and overcome the toughest trials.
- 42. My light reaches out to all hearts, to the sad and the defeated, to encourage them.
- 43. My strength is communicated to the weak so that they may soon rise up, with an iron will to transform their dark and empty existence into a luminous life through knowledge, virtue and spirituality.
- 44. I want, disciples, that you all preach by example, that you do not prevaricate, that you do not proclaim the truth and practice the opposite, that the fruit that you gather instead of being bitter, be pleasant.
- 45. People: Do not forget, therefore, that you must first fulfill your life on earth, so that later you may know how to be fulfilled in my Work.
- 46. Before continuing to lament your sorrows in the world, stop to meditate for a few moments so that you may find the cause of your afflictions.
- 47. I grant that you search until you find the cause of your pain, so that you can find a remedy, because it is up to you to prevent the pain from penetrating into your home. I assure you that not only will you find the cause of what makes you suffer, but at the same time the way to remedy your ills will be revealed. My charity will descend on those who have known how to pray and meditate, and that charity will be in your spirit and in your body like balm.
- 48. I will prove to you that the promised Comforter has come to you, to wipe away your tears and turn your pain into peace.
- 49. Come to Me, all of you who carry a sorrow hidden in your heart. You carry hidden the pain that a betrayal has caused you and your bitterness is very great because it was a loved one who hurt you deeply.
- 50. Come and meditate, so that prayer may enlighten you and you may know if at some time you were the cause of being betrayed, then prayer will serve to strengthen you in the idea that you should forgive those who betray you in your love, in your faith, in your trust.
- 51. Truly I tell you, the very moment you grant your forgiveness to whoever has offended you, you will feel my peace in fullness, because at that moment your spirit will have been united with Mine and I will stretch out my mantle to forgive you and cover you one and the other with my love.

- 52. I am forging you for when the struggle comes, therefore never think that your sufferings now are sterile. What do you want, people? You still need pain to show you its lessons.
- 53. This time of crucible and teachings for your spirit will pass, but it will leave its seed of faith, of experience, of wisdom and strength, in each of my disciples. Then the times of struggle will come when you will be persecuted, slandered and mocked, even by those who called themselves your friends, and with surprise you will see that in the face of betrayal you will not falter, that no one will be able to cause you disappointment anymore, because you will have learned to forgive and to be understanding and forgiving with your brothers.
- 54. I will bless my disciples every time they forgive and I will shower blessings on those who have been forgiven by you.
- 55. You are not alone in the world, there are beings floating around you in infinite number, who help and inspire you in all the steps of your life.
- 56. In order for you to receive that spiritual influence and that light, it is necessary that you pray, so that you may always be worthy of the help of high beings.
- 57. Be sensitive to spiritual influences and you will not have to stumble along the way.
- 58. The narrow way is the one that appears before your eyes, and it is necessary to watch and pray so as not to go beyond its limits. In him I want to meet you always, because those who come to Me by that path, will mean that they are clean of vice and falsehood.
- 59. Do you want to enjoy invisible sight, as well as the influence of spiritual beings of light? Do you also want to get rid of those who dwell in the shadows of their materialism and confusion? For I tell you that the secret consists in leading a quiet, simple life, in living with love, in cultivating in your home the seed of virtue.
- 60. My blessing descends on all; but while some know how to receive it and take advantage of its benefits, others reject it, stripping themselves of all the grace that it contains.
- 61. Those spiritual legions of which I have spoken are also part of my blessings that I send to you. My messengers and servants, at the instant of receiving divine inspiration, hasten to help their brothers who inhabit the earth, that planet turned by men into a valley of tears.
- 62. Only my Doctrine will be able to bring you into contact with the Spiritual World, bringing you closer to each other, as befits all the children of the Lord, who possessing

spirit cannot be distant from each other, nor allow matter to be a barrier between those who inhabit the Earth and those who are in spirit.

- 63. Let my word continue to polish your hearts until it makes you truly sensitive to the pain of others.
- 64. You will never be able to fulfill your spiritual mission perfectly until the fibers of your heart have been sensitized.
- 65. Do not delay in your preparation, think that every second that passes, is wrapped in woes of pain that this humanity exhales, your sister.
- 66. When you arrived before the manifestation of my word, you presented to me the burden of suffering, your complaint, and you shed tears in torrents because you believed that no one on earth suffered as much as you. It was that your heart lived only for itself and your eyes were closed to every need or suffering of others; it was necessary for you to listen to my word, which is an eternal source of truth and light, so that the blindfold of darkness that covered your pupils, fell letting you look at reality. And the truth is that your sufferings, with being great, turned out to be small before you, when you began to consider other peoples of the Earth, through whom the war, formed by the hatreds, ambitions and revenge of men, has passed. Then you lowered your head in shame, to say to me: "Lord, forgive me, today I recognize that in my disagreement, when the pain became acerbic in my heart, I came to blaspheme, when I should have thanked you because my sufferings were incomparably less than those of other beings, but it was my ignorance that made me be unjust in front of You; today I understand my mistake, I ask forgiveness for all my offenses and I beg you that everything I asked for myself, you deign now to pour it on those who carry an immensely heavier burden heavier than the one I was carrying."
- 67. How different is your current way of praying if you compare it with the one you used before you heard this word! Why? Because it changed the way you feel and interpret the divine teachings.
- 68. Now I tell you, disciples, do not stop or pretend to believe that in order to practice true charity, it is enough to feel compassion, as you have done until today; no people, because there is still a lot to purify, to sensitize, there is still a lot of selfishness that it is necessary to combat as if it were bad weed; there is a lot of coldness that it is necessary to turn into spiritual warmth, so that at last, the feeling of love arises from your spirit, which is the source from which piety, charity and all noble and lofty feelings spring.

- 69. Then you will be able to undertake tasks and missions of which you would not feel capable now, because you still lack the strength that emanates from true love.
- 70. Now, people, do you think that you should passively wait for the hour when your spirit will be enlightened by that inspiration and your heart will be filled with that ideal? Do you think that just by listening to my word, you will be able to sensitize your fibers as necessary? No, people, at the same time that you are listening to my lessons, you have to go in search of those who suffer, to be in contact with pain, to taste the cup of bitterness of your brothers and feel with your senses the misery, the orphanhood, the disgusting vices, the diseases that fill you with horror, the darkness that overshadows troubled understandings, hunger, thirst and the restitution of spirits.
- 71. Only in this way will you be able to become teachers of those who suffer a lot in life, because if you only prepare yourselves through the study of my word and prayers, when you want to face reality and try to console, convert and heal, with sadness you will see that you are small before those who have suffered what you do not imagine and that they will rather be able to be teachers of you because of what they have suffered, because of what they have lived and experienced. Then your lips would have to be silenced and you might think that my Doctrine is not consoling and strong enough to relieve men of their sorrows and awaken in them faith and hope in my justice, in my forgiveness and in my love.
- 72. Where can you practice the lesson you are receiving, in order to prepare yourself? The opportunities abound in such a way that if you know how to observe, you will be able to verify that not a day of your life passes without at least one opportunity to do charity, in any of the multiple ways in which it can be practiced.
- 73. Through the gift of intuition of which I have made all men possessed, you will be able to discover many cases that are hidden in the secret of hearts, many tragedies that not only affect the earthly life of your brothers, but also affect their spirit.
- 74. How can we penetrate into the intimacy of those hearts, without injuring them and without desecrating their secrets? How to discover those hidden sorrows that overshadow the lives of your brothers? I have already told you: Intuition, that gift that is part of spiritual sight and that will have full development in you through prayer, will point out to you the way to calm the pain of each of your fellow human beings.

#### MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 313**

- 1. I come to give strength to your understanding so that it can store everything that it pours out on you at this moment.
- 2. This is the time of great trials and great lessons, your spirit knows this and that is why he approaches my manifestation, eager for my revelations and my words; he understands that only with great preparation will he be able to truly take advantage of these trials.
- 3. Never as now has the spirit of humanity contemplated such an extensive field for its development and is already preparing to penetrate it, in search of the truth that it has lost and that it cannot find.
- 4. If I were to leave men alone in their search, they would be lost, but truly I tell you, if when he has gone in search of his doom I have not abandoned him, how can you conceive that I left him when he is going after the Truth? That is why I have come to you at this time bringing you a message full of revelations, which will soon be the beacon and the way for the spirit of humanity.
- 5. First I have reached this people that is being formed around my divine manifestation and tomorrow, when he is strong and able to teach, in him I will reach the other nations.
- 6. Understand the responsibility that these words contain for you and let your whole being feel the sweet weight of his cross.
- 7. You, people, are the missionary who in this Third Time will draw paths for the spirit of your brothers, paths of truth that lead the spirit to light and peace. You are the one who will have to establish spiritual bonds between men, so that peoples may come to harmonize and unite.
- 8. Today, despite being under the influence of my word, you are sleeping a peaceful sleep, because you have not realized the significance of this time nor the magnitude of the charges that you are receiving. But you are not always going to sleep, the whirlwinds are already coming to shake the foliage of these trees, under whose shade you have heard the divine nightingale trill so much, and when you look at how the branches shake and the trunk creaks, when you look at how the leaves, fruits and nests fall, then you will realize that you were sleeping, because you did not want to listen to the voice that from infinity warned you, spoke tirelessly so that you would live alert and never be surprised by pain.
- 9. Would it not be better for you to wake up now with the echo of my voice, than tomorrow with the roar of the storm?

- 10. Soon you will stop listening to my word and if you do not take it into account as a true disciple of my Doctrine should, tomorrow you will have to cry, but you cannot say that I did not tell you about dangers or ambushes, because then you will remember very clearly how at the time of my communication I took the understanding of all my spokesmen to tell you at every step: Watch and pray, because the struggle will be great and it is necessary that you be strong.
- 11. I will leave a prepared path, a path full of light for the spirit; I will fulfill as a Teacher for you and later, each of those who at this time have sat spiritually at my table to eat the bread of my word, will have to answer for each of the missions that have been entrusted to him for his spiritual journey.
- 12. What would be the answer that you would be pleased to give me at the moment of asking you for the fruit of your struggle? Of course, you wish in these moments that at that hour your answer would be good, because I tell you that from now on you do something so that your spirit gathers on the way the worthy fruit that makes it wait serenely for that moment.
- 13. Verily I tell you that your spirit will inevitably have to go through this trance, why then ignore it, thinking that at last it is only after this life when your spirit will have to give his harvest to the Father?
- 14. I give you time to meditate and to fulfill the mission that your spirit has come to fulfill at this time on Earth.
- 15. See that I treat you as a just and loving Teacher, who puts at your disposal all the means for you to achieve the peace that you must conquer.
- 16. Just as there are those who would never want to leave this Earth, there are also those who dream of getting away from it forever. I tell you one and the other that it largely depends on them that your wish is fulfilled.
- 17. If the one who longs to return to the spiritual valley leaves his mission on Earth completed, he will rise to those abodes and will not have to return to this world anymore; on the other hand, the one who feels great attachment to the material, if he knows how to take advantage of life for the good of his spirit, sowing good for others, it will be granted to return as many times as necessary, with the joy of his spirit; but if the one who wishes to get away from human life and longs for the spiritual life, has not fulfilled his mission, and the one who would like to inhabit the Earth always does not know how to take advantage of the opportunities that life offers him, his desires will not be fulfilled; the first will have to return to the world and return to the spiritual valley, to return again to

the Earth, without ceasing, until he fulfills his mission and reaps the fruit that he often rejected. The second, he will have to be retained in the spiritual world until, identified with his consciousness, he forms in himself the firm purpose of fulfilling on Earth the mission that he always left unrealized.

- 18. Do not think that I will reproach you if in your heart you showed me love forour life in the world. If your desire is noble and if you want existence to honor my name, I will have nothing to claim from you; but if your rooting in the world is due to insane ambitions or low passions, then I will be the first to tell you that you are not worthy to inhabit this world that I have showered with blessings for the advancement of your spirit.
- 19. Love Me, live in my Law, harmonize with everything and everyone, and the place where you live will be indifferent, because what will be worth will be your spiritual elevation.
- 20. You do not know how meritorious it is for the spirit to rise up in the midst of his human condition, overcoming all the temptations of the world. To achieve these merits, I allowed your spirit to incarnate and made him dwell in material worlds, wisely prepared by Me.
- 21. Every world, every dwelling place, was created so that in it the spirit would evolve and take a step towards its Creator and thus, advancing more and more on the path of perfection, it could have the opportunity to arrive white, clean and modeled at the end of its journey, to the summit of spiritual perfection that is precisely to dwell in the Kingdom of God.
- 22. To whom it seems impossible to come to dwell in the bosom of God? Ah poor minds that do not know how to reflect! Have you already forgotten that you sprouted from my womb, that is, that you have dwelt in It before? It is no wonder that everything that has sprung from the source of life will return to it in due time. Every spirit, when it sprang up from Me, was a virgin, but then on its way many were defiled; however, everything being planned wisely, lovingly and justly by Me, by your Father, I went ahead to put on the path that the children would have to travel, all the necessary means for their salvation and regeneration.
- 23. If that spiritual virginity was profaned by many beings, there will come a day when, purifying all their faults, they acquire their original purity, and this purification will be very meritorious before my eyes, because the spirit will have achieved it through great and incessant tests for their faith, their love, their fidelity and their patience.

- 24. You will all return by the way of work, struggle and pain to the Kingdom of Light, from which you will no longer need to incarnate in a human body, nor dwell in a world of matter, because by then your spiritual reach will already allow you to make your influence felt and send your light from one world to another.
- 25. Why do you hold back your spirit, preventing it from advancing and thereby delaying its entry into the Kingdom of Light, where there is everything great that a spirit can aspire to?
- 26. Work without ceasing, even a little every day, always thinking of reaching the abode that truly corresponds to your spirit, that mansion that I sometimes call "the Promised Land", where one does not cry, suffer, or die.
- 27. This Doctrine leads the spirit to that state of elevation and light, which is the way, it is a beacon, it is sustenance and a road of travel.
- 28. Blessed is everyone who rises on the wings of thought when he hears this word, because when he returns from his ecstasy to the daily struggle, he will carry within him a light that will make him advance step by step, bringing him closer every day to that eternal mansion, from which you all sprouted and to which you all will return.
- 29. I am going to speak in these moments to all the disciples who would give their lives rather than disobey my commands. Let my word reach the most sensitive fibers of your heart, because in this word you will lean many times in future times.
- 30. If you truly keep my essence, you will not be one of those who regret the departure of my spiritual manifestation, since you knew how to store my revelations and teachings. There will be no mourning, no sadness, no disagreement, no confusion in you, because you will see everything fulfilled according to my promises, and you will not for a moment pretend to rebel or stand in the way of the fulfillment of my will.
- 31. From today, have the full knowledge that everyone who takes this step towards spirituality firmly, will soon see the prize, feel my presence in front of him and within him, will enjoy my inspiration and the progress of all his spiritual gifts will be palpable. It will not simply be the belief that I am close to you, but the reality of my presence before your spirit.
- 32. Those who think that after 1950 they will fall into stagnation or lose spirituality are mistaken, because it will be precisely after the departure of my word that some of you will begin to take real steps of advancement and understanding in my Doctrine.

- 33. If you believe that during the time of my communication you have reached great heights of spirituality and that this has been the cause of my word flourishing in the minds and on the lips of the spokespersons, you are in great error, because I tell you with all truth, that until now you have not taken a firm step towards spirituality, which is the goal pointed out by my loving word to all my children.
- 34. It is necessary that the spokesman disappear, that you cease to hear my thoughts humanized on the lips of these creatures, that you renounce all rite and all symbolism, so that you can find the essence of Spiritualism.
- 35. I say this to both of you, to those who long for the progress of their spirit and the flourishing of my Doctrine at this time, and also to the conservatives of traditions, routines and customs, who believe that by practicing their material cults, they are complying with the Law.
- 36. Yes, people, you know very well that within a pure, simple and essentially spiritual doctrine such as the one I have come to reveal, you have once again created an external cult, which, in the course of time you have come to believe that he constitutes my Work; but the time has come when I speak to you with absolute clarity, because you are already strong to know this truth.
- 37. Next to the wheat of my word also grew the nettle and the tares of your errors, but here one of my parables given in the Second Time will be fulfilled, the one that taught to let the grass and the wheat grow together without trying to mow the grass before the wheat had ripened, because there was the danger of also cutting the good seed.
- 38. This will be done in this time, blessed people. The hour is marked for the sickle of my righteousness to descend to reap the fields in which my seed was sown so that at last, separated the truth and the essence of my Work from all human influence, you may rejoice in the contemplation of my light and come to truly possess the knowledge of this divine revelation.
- 39. The hour is also marked when the same sickle descends to each religion to mow its fields in order to separate the truth from everything that is false and impure they had.
- 40. The entire human existence has evolved. His science, his way of thinking and living, his knowledge, his conquests and his ambitions; he has only neglected his spiritual part, he has left only the spirit in abandonment, without wanting to take charge of all the rights that the spirit has within life. And that is why humanity has been spiritually stagnant for many centuries.

- 41. How little men give to their spirit through their religious cults! How thirsty, how hungry and what a great need of light the spirit of humanity has!
- 42. The wheat that has allowed to grow is very few and the weeds are many, but I am going to help everyone to mow the fields with the implacable sickle of the truth, which at last you will see shining in your world.
- 43. People who come to listen to the lessons of the last year of my communication between you, let them be engraved in the most subtle, in the most sensitive of your understanding and of your heart, so that the light of consciousness that shines in the highest of your being can act one of you.
- 44. The mark that I will leave for you will be one of peace, so that when you no longer hear this word and you will have to bear witness to it, you will say: "The Master passed by, leaving us the way prepared with his divine light".
- 45. My mark will be engraved in the recesses of your heart, there where the inner sanctuary is.
- 46. It is necessary that my word be engraved in your mind, so that you study it deeply, only then will your faith and your strength be true.
- 47. You are going to contemplate how many will not believe in the departure of my word, but in truth I tell you that in that you will know that they did not believe in my presence either while I have manifested myself in this way. Those who have been fluctuating between doubt and belief, even if they have appeared to have absolute faith in my manifestation, will be precisely those who deny that my word has ceased, because those who have truly believed in what I have revealed and commanded you, will not be able to deny one of my words.
- 48. Those who today have doubted and have not had full faith, as the disciple's faith towards the Master should be, those will remain parked on their way, feeding on the monotonous and routine rite, created by themselves. On the other hand, those who have now believed Me will necessarily have to continue believing in Me, even after the manifestation of my word has concluded. They will be obedient to my commands and will do their best to interpret my teachings fairly. They will have an ideal: that of spirituality, and they will have a light that will always accompany them: faith.
- 49. My gaze will be on the work of this people, once the stage of my communication has passed, to reward every obedient disciple, granting him my charity, encouraging him to continue on his journey, always inspiring new steps of spiritual advancement. I know that among this people there are those who not only believe in my word, but also consider it

just and judge it perfect that the Father put an end to his communication in this form, so that the struggle for spirituality can begin. These hearts have the certainty that there will be no loneliness or emptiness in them and that my presence will be more sensitive, because in that way they will approach a new form of communication with my Divinity, a purer and more perfect stage, because it will be communication from spirit to Spirit.

- 50. The time is not far off when your brothers will come to you questioning you about my revelation, demanding your testimony about the proofs that I have given you of my truth, and how different will be the way in which some and others testify about my Work; as long as some stick strictly to the truth of what they heard, others will have to look for arguments to justify their confusion.
- 51. It is necessary that I speak to you in this way, beloved people, so that you may reflect in time and enter into a thorough examination of your works, thoughts, feelings, words and purposes, leaving it to your conscience to preside over this manifestation and that examination.
- 52. This moment is necessary for you to fully open your eyes to the truth, because you will be able to rectify if you have erred and you will be able to make up for lost time.
- 53. Great will have to be the satisfaction of those who bring my Doctrine to triumph and make it known in all its purity and truth, and I, as a Teacher who loves you very much, want that great joy to be experienced by all my students.
- 54. Listen to me, people: I have many wonders stored for you in my Arcanum to reward your spirituality; but I will wait until you have all united as brothers, until you are all obeying my commands to overflow on your spirit and on your matter the torrent of light, charity, consolation and revelation that I reserve for the days of your spirituality.
- 55. This word, transmitted through all my spokespersons, cannot have greater clarity. Once understood by all, my justice will be pending to contemplate those who rise up in pursuit of greater spirituality, as well as to judge the works of those who still seek his kingdom in this world.
- 56. Who made man from the beginning look for an orientation for his actions? Who made him search in the depths of his being for his immortal essence? The spirit; he was the one who has been revealing to him that a higher nature encouraged and enlightened him.
- 57. Man, through the gift of intuition and revelation and through his intelligence, although slowly, has given himself, from the most remote times of his existence, to search for his origin, his essence, the cause of his being, the reason for his permanence in the world and the purpose for which he was created.

- 58. Since he realized that there were faculties in him that differentiated him from other creatures, he had the idea that a higher destiny was reserved for him among all the beings of Creation, and slowly the intuition of a God, the existence of the spirit and therefore the need to raise a cult or spiritual tribute to the One from whom he felt to come, was born in the depths of his being.
- 59. Hence the spiritual evolution of humanity begins, an evolution that has not been the same in all men because these, divided into races and separated by nationalities, customs and languages, some have advanced more than others, some have had a way of raising their worship to God and others have adopted different forms.
- 60. I have shed my light on all men, revealing to them the only existing truth, but you see how each man and each people feels, thinks, believes and interprets in different ways.
- 61. These different ways of thinking of men have originated their divisions, since each people or race follows different paths and feeds different ideals.
- 62. The majority have moved away from the luminous and true path, believing that fulfilling the divine Law implies sacrifices, renunciations and superhuman efforts, preferring to create for themselves religions and sects, whose fulfillment and practices are easier for them to perform, believing thus to satisfy the needs of light and elevation that they feel in their spirit.
- 63. Many centuries and many eras have passed without men realizing that it is not a human sacrifice to fulfill my Law and that, instead, they do sacrifice flesh and spirit in the world by shunning my commandments. They have not realized, they have not wanted to understand that, whoever fulfills my word, has to find true happiness, peace, wisdom and greatness that materialized men conceive in such a different way.
- 64. The moral and scientific world that surrounds you has been the work of men of material ideals, of men who have only sought the material improvement of humanity and I have allowed them to do their work, take it to its limit, know its results and reap its fruits so that they can gather the light of experience in it. In that light my justice will be manifested, and in that justice my Law will be present, which is Love.
- 65. When men recognize their mistakes and rise up in pursuit of the true path, it will be because they have awakened, because they have repented, because they have been enlightened and then their works will have not only the human purpose, but also the spiritual one.
- 66. Each people, religion, sect, science or man, carries in itself its part of falsehoods and errors, as well as its part of truth, but the moment will come when the need to unite, as a

powerful and irresistible force brings them closer, to contribute each his seed, in a desire to harmonize all. For this there will have to be struggles, disputes and confusions, but they will be necessary for everyone to reach the only conclusion, which is the immutable truth of my existence and of my Law.

- 67. At the end of the struggle, men, already at peace with themselves and with their fellow men, will understand that in order to achieve the goal of knowledge and to experience true peace, it is essential to live in communion with the Divine Law, which precisely proceeds from the love of the Creator. At the same time they will understand that it is not necessary to profess so many and so diverse religions in order to be able to preserve oneself in goodness and morality, but that, to achieve true harmony among all and have a morality that is beyond the simply human, it is enough to carry in your heart the word that you call the Doctrine of Christ and that to embrace it you will have to live it and love it with simplicity and humility.
- 68. The light of the revelation that I have sent you at this time, I have translated it into a humble and simple word through my interpreters or spokespersons so that all humanity knows it and helps it in its awakening, now that everyone is looking for means and material solutions to save themselves from the chaos in which the world is sinking; now that no one tries to be spiritually inspired to find in Me the answers to their questions and the solution to their problems.
- 69. My word will come to palaces and humble homes, knocking on the doors of hearts, making spirits tremble, healing, consoling the sick in body or spirit and illuminating minds in darkness.
- 70. Blessed are those who receive it serenely, those who listen to it and meditate on its meaning, because it will be fertile seed in their hearts.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 314**

- 1. Once again I have listened to you and the union of your prayers has been the best hymn with which you have given me.
- 2. A fruit of love emerges from each of you that is like a note of harmony with your Father and the union of your thoughts forms a concert full of spiritual purity.
- 3. In some I contemplate that this note is prayer, it is an action of grace for the benefits they have received from Me.
- 4. In others, that thought is one of sadness and bitterness because of the vicissitudes they have encountered on the path. But with the union of these thoughts you form an act of faith, which is the homage and respect for my Divinity.
- 5. That is the communication that the Father expected from the spirit of his children; that is the offering of love, which you had never wanted to give him.
- 6. But the prayer that I have taught you throughout the ages and which you have not always been able to practice due to lack of spiritual development, is the one that is guiding you and under its light you are reaching true spiritual communication with your God.
- 7. While you are under the influence of my word, the world, with its paths strewn with thistles, disappears for you.
- 8. On the seventh day, your matter rests from its earthly labors and your free spirit, like a lark, comes after the inexhaustible source of my wisdom. He comes before my manifestation and is strengthened by the outpouring of my love that I offer him in the teaching of my word.
- 9. I am not looking for faith in some or unbelief in others. I am not here to look for great merits in some or small in others. No, people. My divine love is perfect, I am the Father of all and by giving you my teaching, I give you the same essence, the same love.
- 10. If humanity as a whole listened to my word, there would be no blessings in it for some, and for others I claim, or my claim would be general or my blessing would be for everyone; but it is the time when I communicate through the human understanding and not everyone will contemplate this manifestation. The number of my witnesses destined to listen to my teaching through the mouthpiece is very small, but truly I tell you, if these witnesses know how to prepare, humanity will hear my word through their lips, because everyone will know that the Holy Spirit was teaching you through human understanding.

- 11. Therefore, as a Father, I am preparing you so that after 1950, when you go after the multitudes and have to speak in my name, my word, which is true, will not be mixed with impurity and lies. May it spring up like a torrent of crystal clear water, because the origin of these waters, which is my Spirit, is clean and pure, and those that flow from your lips must also be pure.
- 12. I want you to always find yourselves clean, to be like an oasis among men, where all those who are thirsty for truth can quench their thirst and not find in those waters the impurity of the mire.
- 13. When this time of teaching has passed, you will say to me, "Father, why have you been among us for so little time? Why did you leave so soon? And I will answer you: The duration of my teaching to my disciples of the Third Time, was marked by the clock of eternity, and in it you will be able to understand and continue the lessons of past times, I have not come to give you a different teaching.
- 14. I must give you in my commands until the last of my words so that you do not hesitate at the time of trials; it is my will that you have an answer for each question, for each doubt a ray of light, for each weakness the strength of my Law, and thus you will succeed in your fulfillment, recreating your spirit in the most beautiful and sublime mission that I have given you since the beginning of time, which is to redeem and forgive for love, to practice the good, not for the good of yourselves, but to please your Father and perfecting your spirit.
- 15. The practice of your mission will give you peace and when you find yourselves strong by the virtue of love, you will teach this humanity that today I find naked, hungry and sick, to which only the practice of good will bring for its spirit the balm that is the peace of God.
- 16. That will be the teaching that you will bring in my name to humanity, when the well-being and peace that is the supreme gift of the spirit, they will not find in science, nor in riches, nor in the affections of this world; then they will find on their way the humble brother, my disciple, my apostle who without flaunting, without proclaiming his mission, he will teach with his works of love and truth. Then men will discover the secret of peace and will cleanse their hearts to take from my Kingdom the perfect peace, because the peace of men is often made by the fear of one another. That apparent peace is anxiety; with it there is no rest in the spirit.
- 17. Fight, disciples, form in the hearts of my children a kingdom of peace, from which they can live in a better world, a strong world, not like the one that seems fragile to me today, because with a weak breath or shock of the elements, I could destroy the vain and

arrogant work of men; but it is the work of my children and I respect it, I allow it to bear fruit, because I know that at last, tired of their works, they will accept the teachings of my love.

- 18. All my works have love and justice as their principle. Everything that you contemplate, that you come to know through the understanding, even the smallest of atoms, lives and pulsates in a path of love and justice, because everything has been created by Me, and in my Spirit there is no impurity, nor is there imperfection.
- 19. Many of the great works that man shows me, and to which he has devoted his life, his strength and his pride, do not have love and justice as their principle, and every work that does not have that principle will be destroyed and will only leave the light of experience to men as its fruit.
- 20. Man has completed his new life in science, investigating and forming his tower of pride, his tower of Babel, from which he does not worship me, does not recognize me; but truly I tell you, it will be man who is confused and in his confusion destroys his new tower of Babel. Then humanity will remember that man from the first time built his tower of vanities, of distrust of Me, and the consequences that he had in the past times, will be repeated in the Third Time.
- 21. Materialism, pride and arrogance, will be brought down, and confusion will come among men.
- 22. The wise will doubt their wisdom, the men of science, believing to find the goal, will find an unfathomable arcanum. The elements will turn against the scientists, because they have not been used with love and there will be chaos among men.
- 23. Remember that I am the beginning and the end, science and knowledge. I have given that light to men, and I have been recreated in their works, when they have put them at the service of good. When they have taken the gifts and virtues with which I have adorned them, for the development of the spirit and the mind, then they have worshiped me, they have faithfully fulfilled the mission that I entrusted to them; but when they have put their gifts at the service of evil, vanity, the desire for greatness, then they have not obeyed me, they have twisted the path, they have offended me. But in my wisdom I have used them to carry out my divine plans, I have taken them as instruments of my justice, as an example for humanity.
- 24. Am I the enemy of science? Am I an obstacle to the progress and evolution of my children? Whoever believed this, it is that he has not been able to interpret my word, has not understood the Father in his truth, because every gift or faculty that exists in man,

must have development, because evolution is a Universal Law. Everything has to be perfected in my creation, you all have to return to Me, clean, perfect and in multiplication. But if for a moment I have interfered with the will of man, it is because sin and human evil intention find a limit in my justice.

- 25. When humanity has passed through this crucible, when the light of truth rises victorious over the darkness, then, O beloved people, men will build on firm foundations the new tower, which will be a temple of recognition to God, a sanctuary of peace where there will never be discussion about my existence, where the knowledge of one, is that of all; there there will be no idolatry, mysticism, or adultery to my Law. Then men will, with my help, raise up, above this valley of tears, a world of peace, where all the virtues flourish, where all the sciences are perfected; in the bosom of all the institutions they will feel my voice vibrate that will tell them: "Love one another", and in their harmonious life men will see a reflection of the eternal mansion.
- 26. If, in the midst of his imperfections, man has discovered so much, what will it be when he watches and prays and comes to Me? What will it be when he approaches my source of light and truth, with respect, humility and love? The Holy Spirit will overflow in men all the revelations that he has retained in his arcanum; when that is, it will not be necessary for the scientist to break his understanding by consulting his books, because his spirit will know how to lead him to the inexhaustible source of my wisdom; there he will find me waiting for him, always waiting for him to reveal new and great lessons; so I will lead you from revelation to revelation, from dwelling place to dwelling place, from perfection to perfection, to eternity.
- 27. For those coming times I prepare you, you will all be witnesses of the fulfillment of these prophecies, you will all have the joy of being a harmonious note in the concert of the Lord. If in your profanations to my Law I use you to manifest my justice, so also when you live in harmony with my commandments, I will use yourselves, to reward you with my revelations, with my messages of love.
- 28. Now I am erecting a sanctuary in the hearts of my children, but in this building I have to count on the help of all of you.
- 29. What sanctuary is the father referring to, O people? to that of your spirit, who at this time I behold him in ruins, but I will help you in his restoration.
- 30. The sanctuary of the Lord has always existed, it has no beginning and no end, it is his own work, it is his divine and infinite Spirit, which is waiting for your preparation, so that you feel inside him, where everything is harmony and perfection.

- 31. Your planet, being an atom in the middle of the immensity of the Universe, has the mission of being an image of that harmonious temple.
- 32. Therefore, when you come to this recognition, let it not be just a word or a theory, no, disciples, let it be something that you feel and live; then you will not need the quarry temples, your spirit will not seek those places that prevent you from knowing your Lord better, it will seek freedom, and in the blessed grace that I have entrusted to it, it will find the scale of its perfection.
- 33. It will be then that man will feel accompanied and contemplated by Me, when he sees that there is no unclean dust under his plant, then he will understand that his home is a small sanctuary for Me, that his world, being an atom among the immensity of Creation, forms as a whole the Universal Sanctuary of God.
- 34. All the worlds in which my children are being perfected, are like an infinite garden; today you are tender bushes, but I promise you that the crystalline waters of my teachings will not lack you, and that with their irrigation you will grow in wisdom and mor, until someday in eternity, when the trees are full of fruits in full maturity, the Divine Gardener can recreate himself in his work, tasting the fruits of his own love.
- 35. This is how I prepare you, disciples, I open the Book of Life before you, so that you will no longer look for a certain place to worship me, so that at any place or moment you may feel me, whether in the fields, the valleys, the mountains or the sea; your presence in any place is enough to make it sacred, because I am in you.
- 36. If I speak to you in this way and teach you, it is to take away the fanaticism that by tradition you have had, not to create a new fanaticism among you.
- 37. See that my teaching, while it is profound, is simple and clear.
- 38. Before you become teachers, I want to contemplate you as the good disciples, that you learn from Me, so that men do not confuse you, that you answer every question firmly and truthfully, with gentleness and love, because that word penetrates more into hearts.
- 39. I have told you that on many occasions a word of wisdom and love has been enough for a spirit to be saved, that that word has not been lost, because it has remained as a seal of eternal fire in that spirit, and that word that was his salvation, he not only carried it in his earthly life, but to the Beyond. That is why I come to inherit you with my word, which is like a key that opens the path of peace for the spirits. Do not be afraid of crossroads, do not be bent by vicissitudes, destroy doubt, deepen in my Doctrine, and that

strength will give you great happiness. Woe to the weak, woe to those who have not been strengthened in my teaching, for they will stumble along the way!

- 40. I want my people, my witness, my disciple, to be the strong one on the roads, so that he saves the crowds that I am going to put in his path.
- 41. Today you are not able to understand the strength of your spirit, because you are still weak in the faith, but I will strengthen that faith with great trials; and the confidence that you have in Me, you must also have in yourselves, since the gifts that you carry I have given them to you.
- 42. Soon my communication through the human understanding will end and after 1950 you will not hear me through this communication again, but you will not look for those who were spokespersons or faculties to invoke me or invoke my spiritual world. Not in the greatest trial will you attempt to profane my will.
- 43. Prepare yourselves, so that with the strength of my teachings you will prevent the progress of many events and avoid those that are my will, but if you sleep, those tests will have to come and hinder your work.
- 44. How many men and women are walking on paths different from the one I have traced out to you, carrying in their spirit the same gifts that you possess. If these men and women find in you the good teacher, they will know the reason for these gifts and will reach a broad development in the knowledge of my teachings. But if they do not find the good teacher on their way, some will be confused, others will take their gifts to develop them under their own idea and will, others will be instruments of invisible forces, which may well be of light, but they can also be of darkness.
- 45. Therefore, disciples, do not sleep for your fulfillment; after 1950 I am going to entrust you with some time to meditate on your mission, and in that meditation you will reach the unification of knowledge in my teaching. Through that unification you will face the events and the struggle.
- 46. Thus I warn you of all trials and in this last year of my presence among you under this manifestation, I will tell you about all the dangers and give you the way to overcome them.
- 47. Listen carefully to what I am going to tell you: In the bosom of a great Church, ministers will speak to humanity of the Holy Spirit. They will talk about the Third Half. They will talk about the Seven Seals. They will make the call to the peoples and will pretend to choose and point out the one hundred and forty-four thousand with the mark with which I have already pointed out those who have been my will. But I will touch all

men, in the shepherds of humanity I will manifest myself through consciousness and I will subject them to great trials. At that time I will know which of you I will use to give proof to those, I will speak through you with the preparation that I have come to give you.

- 48. It will not be men who make known to humanity the revelations of the Holy Spirit, because in the high judgments of the Lord, only He.
- 49. The Trinitarian Marian Spiritualist Doctrine has not been revealed to you by any man. I, as Father, from the First Time announced it to you through my prophets. Through Jesus the Word of the Father, I announced it to you, I promised it to you as a manifestation not very far away.
- 50. In this Third Time communicating by the human understanding, I came to fulfill my promise to you and to reveal to you the lessons that were hidden. It was not man who gave the gifts to your spirit, I entrusted it to you, when you gushed from Me.
- 51. It was not man who traced the Trinitarian symbol on your forehead, it was the Lord who pointed it out to you in the spirit. It was not man who ordered your mission, it was my omnipotent voice.
- 52. How could the Father allow such a desecration and confusion to men? I, the slain Lamb, am the only one worthy to untie the Seals of the Book of Wisdom, of the great Book of Life, which contains the destiny of everything created. I, the Alpha and Omega of the Divine Word, am the only one who can tell you the intimate revelations of my Divinity. How am I to allow the profane and disrespectful, to take the divine lessons according to his will, to surprise the ignorant, and become great among men?
- 53. Outbreaks of these desecrations will appear, but it will only be so that you, beloved people, wake up. Signs of desecration, of false testimonies, of false miracles will appear among men, false prophets will arise, false manifestations that will attribute to my Divinity; but that will be only a proof of the desire for advancement of the spirits, for the coming of the Holy Spirit, for the fulfillment of my prophecies and all my promises.
- 54. Do not delay the time of my spiritual arrival among men; do not be, with your unpreparedness, an obstacle to my manifestation among humanity through your works, because although you are not the Redeemer, nor will you proclaim that you are going to save men, nor are you the only ones in this work, you were the fertile land that patiently waited for my seed of redemption. You are a part of my legions of light, of my armies of peace and truth that at this time are already fighting for the establishment of peace, but I am preparing you to fulfill your mission as the strong Israel, a mission that you have not

fulfilled throughout the ages, but that today you must conclude so that you may arrive at this mansion of light that awaits you, from which you will contemplate broader horizons, where you will practice my justice and my love and you will rise up the ladder of perfection to occupy the place that corresponds to you in the bosom of God.

- 55. Are these the fantasies I'm giving you? No, people. To you as humans, I give the moral teaching and I clothe you with virtue so that you may live with love and peace in your home, so that your bread may not be bitter. My Doctrine imparts well-being, strength and progress, but this sustenance is not enough for your spirit. The spirit needs a superior delicacy to continue, after the death of its matter, its journey to infinity; for that day I come to give to the spirit teachings that seem fantasies to man, deep and unfathomable lessons for the most awakened imagination. I entrust this key to your spirit, so that with it he may open all the doors he encounters in his path and thus continue his journey towards his spiritual perfection.
- 56. My Doctrine contains all the teachings. It is "the way, the truth and the life." That is why you must practice it at every moment of your existence.
- 57. Give the divine the most sacred place in your spirit and give matter its due! Give to God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's!
- 58. If you learn to be fair in your life, your step will be firm and doubt and uncertainty will disappear.
- 59. When the time comes for your preaching, when your weaknesses and superfluous practices have disappeared, when you only occupy yourselves with what is necessary and high for your spirit, then you will enjoy a greater time to practice my Work, and when you find on your way the needy of what you possess, you will not show yourself as Thomas in doubt, or as Peter in his moment of cowardice, neither will you be like Judas, weak before vanities and temptations.
- 60. Your spirit says to me: "Master, why do you compare us with those extraordinary spirits?" And the Master says to you: It is true, my disciples of the Second Time were great spirits who worked among humanity for their spiritual advancement, an advancement that had not been achieved by men of that time, not even at the present time. But they were spirits like you and they were also humans like you. Their virtue fought against their imperfections, but their spirit being stronger, overcame human weaknesses and devoted themselves to the practice of my teachings, achieving through their virtue and their love, the faithful fulfillment of my Doctrine, and the example that each of them left was worthy of the Teacher who taught them.

- 61. You will give great examples worthy of the Master who has come to speak to you in this Third Time. Why do you doubt Me and you? I wait patiently for you to interpret my word and I want you also to teach humanity with patience.
- 62. I, the most patient teacher, explain to you clearly the lesson that you have not understood, and the test that you did not know how to overcome I put it back in your path and when you overcome it, your spirit feels strong and thanks me; then the Teacher taking the Book of Wisdom teaches you a new lesson.
- 63. But when that book is stored in the chest of your heart, the Master will tell you: You are no longer the disciples, you are the teachers. Go to the humanity that ignores my revelations and open before it the Book of Wisdom and with the same patience with which I have taught you, teach your brothers.
- 64. If I have shown you your defects, it was so that you could correct them, and you too, when you go among your brothers and find the same defects in them, remember that they be corrected with patience and with love.
- 65. Have I brought violence into my teachings? Peradventure have I used the whip to teach you? No, disciples, I have gently forgiven you. You men: Are you already practicing patience with the partner? You women: Have you been patient with your husband? And both spouses: Have you had patience to correct your children? If you have practiced in that way, you will have imitated me, if you have not done so, I forgive you, but I will test you on the way until you come out ahead.
- 66. I leave you once again my word as a seed of love. When you go to sow it, think that the material seed is not born at the moment of sowing, much less can it bloom and bear fruit. All this required love, merits and self-denial to cultivate.
- 67. The land that I grant you is the heart of humanity, the seed is my revelation as the Holy Spirit, consecrate yourselves to your cultivation, love it, bless it, because with your example you will be teaching new farmers, who will be with you the sowers of the Third Time.
- 68. Learn to know my teaching. Where can you find her? Is it in the word that the speaker pours out? No, disciples, you have my teaching in the essence of this word. When you communicate spirit to Spirit with your Lord, how will you be able to recognize my divine voice? In the voice of your conscience, there you will have me eternally teaching you.
- 69. My love will touch your most sensitive fibers, but it will be harmony with your conscience, which will make you listen to my divine concert and many of you will contemplate me in the sweet silhouette of Jesus. I must warn you that the silhouette of

Jesus is not the perfect way in which you will contemplate me. If I said to you in times past, "Every eye will see me," I gave you to understand that you would all know the truth, although I must tell you that I will limit Myself according to the evolution of each spirit. But when you ascend the ladder of perfection, then you will behold me in all my splendor.

- 70. For now, do not try to imagine me in any way, meditate: If your spirit being limited is essence, it is light, what form can the Universal spirit of Your Lord, which has no beginning and no end, have? Leave the unfathomable in the privacy of my arcanum, watch and pray, and when human death sets your spirit free, I will open one more veil in my infinite book of revelations, so that he may know the Father and know himself, so that when you reach the Afterlife, you will be ecstatic at the contemplation of a better world, of a wonderful world that awaits you, but that will not be the last you die.
- 71. Pray, people, pray for humanity; with your prayer or without it, I am with everyone, but I long for the precept of loving one another to flourish among my children.
- 72. I have visited your dwelling, and contemplated your needs, I have left you a present of love. You have not wanted to learn my divine language. I do know yours, even if it is imperfect.
- 73. Walk firmly in my path and you will find it strewn with wonders. Who told you that the time of miracles has passed? Is not your existence a miracle of love? Do you not sense the danger that looms around you? Do you not sense the danger that surrounds your world? Why don't you dog? Because a miracle of love protects you.
- 74. Everything that surrounds you has been created by Me as a wonderful miracle of love, to adorn my beloved children.
- 75. The time of miracles is in eternity. I am an infinite miracle of love for all my children.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 315**

- 1. Blessed are the people who have come to the call of their Lord. My book opens before you to reveal one more lesson. The teaching that flows from my Spirit is essence and life for yours, take and eat of it, because it is the bread of eternal life.
- 2. I am sowing my Doctrine in the hearts of these multitudes and I will have to reap the fruit in due time. My word will not be lost, because I am keeping it in the most sensitive of your being, which is the spirit.
- 3. Calm your hunger and thirst at this table of love, forget your misery and heal from your ailments, so that you can truly enjoy these moments.
- 4. The fire of pain burns your heart and only the crystalline water of my word can quench it, that is why I invite you to listen to me, so that you may live and regain peace.
- 5. Yes, people, I want to make you possessors of my peace, so that later you will go to spread it on the roads and peoples of the Earth; I have called you to prepare and become emissaries of my message of peace. Think that you are not the only ones who need me at this time, but that all humanity that surrounds you is thirsty for love and light.
- 6. Do not be afraid if you are not understood, my light illuminates all understanding; do not look at the difference of languages or creeds, insurmountable obstacles to the propagation of my Doctrine.
- 7. The Tower of Babel is certainly still standing, but it is also true that the spiritualist people are already emerging in the world and he has the mission to begin to destroy the foundations of that tower of divisions, differences and pride.
- 8. I want you to learn to have peace in the midst of the struggle, so that you all continue to consider this world as a single dwelling, as a home that, although temporary, has warmth and the sustenance that everyone needs to live.
- 9. Do not yet think about the peace that spiritual life can bring you when you have left this one. Think about how much you still have to do in this world; rather worry about doing the greatest merits to be worthy of a better home, and if you think about this, do not doubt that you will know how to make good use of the days that my charity grants you on earth.
- 10. Leave a trace of love in your passage through life, because if it is not so, you will not be able to reach the Kingdom of peace.

- 11. If you love Me, if you believe in Me, if you want to please me and carve a future of peace in your spirit, take this teaching, practice it with purity and truth and when that is, you will experience in your whole being a very great strength and light, because you will be imitating me.
- 12. When your struggle ceases, you will be able to hear in your heart an infinite, heavenly voice, which will tell you: "Blessed are you who listened to my voice in the desert and believed in it, because from that moment you had a perfect ideal to be inspired by. Blessed are those who knew how to resist slander, blows and humiliations, because at last you have conquered the Land where you will repair all your wounds.
- 13. Keep my word, O blessed people, see that it will have to be the firm foundation of a new tower that men will have to raise, but not the tower that symbolizes human pride, nor the one that challenges divine power and justice, but the immaterial tower, which symbolizes spiritual elevation, love, charity and harmony among men.
- 14. To help you in your spiritual development, it was essential that I communicate through human understanding with this people, to remind you of my Law, to make my word clear and your mission defined.
- 15. Law, rules and advice I have entrusted to you so that you can guide your steps once you no longer have my word with you. That Law and those norms, made known to humanity, through human understanding, will serve so that men, to whom I have granted spiritual gifts, will know how to direct them along the true path, thus avoiding their own confusion and that of their brothers.
- 16. I tell you again that your spiritual journey will not be painful. If you all know how to unite the different gifts and missions that I have entrusted to you, you will form a group that will be invincible in trials, because you will all lend strength and encourage each other in the struggle to reach the Promised Land.
- 17. The world in this Age did not know how to wait for me as the people of Israel waited for me in that Second Time. My great prophets had announced a Messiah, a Savior, the Son of God, who would come to liberate the oppressed and enlighten the world with the light of the Word and that people, the more they suffered, the more they desired the arrival of the promised one; the more they drank in the cup of humiliation and oppression, the more they longed for the presence of the Messiah, and everywhere they looked for signs and signals that would tell them about the proximity of the arrival of their Savior.

- 18. From generation to generation and from parents to children, the divine promise was passed on that he made the Lord's chosen people watch and pray for a long time. At last I arrived among my people, but not everyone knew how to recognize me, although everyone was waiting for me; some did it with spirituality and others through a materialistic interpretation. But the purity and the love of those who felt my presence and looked at the kingdom of heaven in the light of my word sufficed for me, so that they would believe in my manifestation; it was enough for me with those who faithfully followed me and looked in Me to their spiritual Savior, because they were the ones who testified to my truth after I left this world.
- 19. Although my message was for all the peoples of the earth, I called the hearts of the chosen people so that they could then become spokesmen for my word. However, not only that people felt my presence, but also in other nations people were able to discover the signs of my arrival and sensed the time of my presence on Earth.
- 20. When I declared to the world that I was the Messiah, and my word began to sustain hearts like a river of life, hunger and misery of body and spirit were everywhere. Only the light of hope sustained that people, because even their worship of God had suffered desecration, turning it into another idolatrous cult.
- 21. Hunger, thirst, disease, slavery, confusion, leprosy, darkness, misery, that was the burden that Caesar had placed on the men of the people of God. That is why I was desired, that is why day after day I was expected, and when my word reached the hearts, speaking to them of love, justice, fraternity and freedom, the mobs followed me; when my hand touched the sick, making them feel the peace and divine comfort, they, unable to contain themselves, shouted to testify in the streets and squares, that I was the promised Christ, the Messiah announced.
- 22. And now, in this Third Time, what people have waited for me? Who has watched and prayed for the fulfillment of my promise? Very few, because instead of imitating that people who from generation to generation passed on the knowledge of the prophecies, what you have done is to erase from time to time my word. And know that in my word, given in Jesus in the Second Time, I promised to return, thus confirming the words of the prophets of the first times, who not only spoke of my coming as a man, but also announced my coming in spirit, in this time that you are now living.
- 23. The signs that would tell of my upcoming arrival, as well as the proofs of my presence among men, were written and have all been fulfilled. Why then did the world not know to wait for me? Humanity is drinking the most bitter cup of all that man has drunk in the world, why then has he not desired me or called me? Because their

materialism has reached such a degree that it has excluded me from their life, they have thrown me out of their heart, because they are no longer the humble, those who knew how to bow down to their Lord to pray and obey His will.

- 24. Now man feels great, wise, strong, powerful and absolute. He possesses the light of science, why should he desire the light of the spirit? He owns the forces of Nature, why wait for them to come and free him from his enemies if he can do it with his weapons?
- 25. Humanity was spiritually asleep the instant my promise to return among you was fulfilled. Not a single people watched or waited for me and see that if in the First Time the promise of the Messiah was for one people, the promise of my return was for all nations.
- 26. Truly I tell you, my light has already, like lightning, crossed from the east to the west, without the world noticing it.
- 27. My word has come among you, awakening and surprising rude men of understanding, ignorant of the reason for my call, to use their mind and transmit to the world my new message.
- 28. When this message has concluded, I will stop speaking through these channels, to manifest myself later in a subtle way in the spirits, but my word, engraved in the hearts of those who heard it and written in a new book, will be taken to the peoples and nations of the world, as a seed of peace, as the light of true science, as a balm against the evil that afflicts the body and spirit of humanity.
- 29. My word will not reach the hearts when my emissaries wish it, but when it is my will, because it will be I who will watch over my seed, who will prepare the earth for it and open the way for it; it will be I who will make it reach, wisely, at the right time to peoples, nations, and homes. She will arrive when you are already waiting for her, when your hearts are awake, remembering my promises, when you have awakened from your deep dream of greatness, of pride, of materialism and vanity.
- 30. People who have gathered around the manifestation of my word: Since you did not know how to keep watch while waiting for my arrival, at least understand the value of my Work, looking at it the infinite love with which I have come to you to say: Since you have not known how to await my return, know how to stay awake from now on, watching and praying for the salvation of the world.
- 31. I have sought you to make each one of you my disciple, to leave you my word, which is the eternal seed, as an inheritance, and after sowing and cultivating my own seed in

you, to send you to other lands, on my behalf, to bring this gift of love to all your brothers.

- 32. I am hungry for my children's faith and spirituality. I have given you the spirit that is part of Mine, that makes you superior to the other creatures that populate this world. Man is like Me in the attributes and virtues with which I have endowed him. I have given you everything so that you may live a lavish life in works of love and charity.
- 33. Do not hide my doctrine for fear of being rejected; if you prepare yourselves worthily, if you stick to the fulfillment of my laws, who can censure you? My teachings lead you to the highest morality and spirituality, and you will be able to live in peace with those who profess their faith in different ways like those belonging to other races or other classes. I only want you to bear the seal of the purest spirituality so that you may be recognized as disciples of this Work. For this reason, do not feel bigger or smaller than your brothers, but do feel the duty to help them, putting my word within their reach so that they can also become my disciples.
- 34. I have given you the Earth so that you may all possess it equally, so that you may live in peace and take it as a temporary home, in which you will develop your gifts and prepare your spirit to ascend to its new abode. I have said to you, "In the house of the Lord there are many dwellings"; you will know them as you go up. Each one in ascending degree will bring you closer to Me and will be reached by you according to your works, because everything is subject to a divine order and justice.
- 35. No one will be able to prevent your passage from one ladder to another and at the end of each of them there will be joy and celebration in your spirit and in Mine as well.
- 36. Thus I prepare you to know that the road you have to travel is long and do not settle for your first works, believing that they will open the door of those dwellings for you; and I also tell you that it is beautiful and satisfying for a spirit to reach the end of a stage and stop to look back at the path traveled, with its great struggles, its days of bitterness and its hours of peace, after having overcome the innumerable obstacles; and at last triumph, compensation and justice shining around you and the Spirit of your present, glorious Father, blessing the son, making him rest in his bosom, while he is prepared for his next scale and thus passing from one to another, until reaching the highest fulfillment at the end, to dwell eternally in Me.
- 37. For now fulfill your destiny on Earth, bring peace where there is war, love where there is hate and pour out charity where selfishness reigns, and when you reach the end of this path, I will return to you more than what you have given to your brothers.

- 38. This is my simple and clear word, within the reach of your understanding. I have recreated myself with your recollection and attention; I see in each one of you the desire to practice my teaching, to renew yourselves, to perfect yourselves, and to form a healthy family of spirit and matter that is loved and recognized and founded on a single spirit, that sends light, strength and peace to humanity.
- 39. The light of my Divinity is in every consciousness, as the supreme gift with which the Father has inherited his children, you are, therefore, among all my creatures the highest, since you carry in yourself the light of consciousness that makes you know who you are, where you come from, what your destiny is and where you are going.
- 40. Now your spirit lives a time of greater light, in which it will have to take a step forward, in which it will rise more towards Me, who am the goal of your perfection and spirituality.
- 41. The ladder that Jacob saw in a dream, today rises brightly before every spirit, inviting him to ascend and to know the mysteries that men have not been able to penetrate.
- 42. This is a time of clarity for the spirit and for the human understanding, in which you will know how to find the content, essence or meaning of all those revelations that since ancient times were made to you; but that you have not managed to interpret justly, because they were given to you through a symbolic language or in parable.
- 43. The lack of spirituality of men has been the cause that the understanding has not clarified the truth that is within each of the words or forms contained in the divine messages. So humanity has assumed that it should only believe even when it is without understanding. I tell you right now that I am not a mystery to anyone, that you create the mystery with your lack of spiritual elevation, with your lack of prayer and your lack of charity and humility.
- 44. I cannot be a mystery because I am everywhere and I show myself fully in everything that exists and surrounds you; but if you insist on not looking at me, if you close your eyes when I appear before them or flee from Me when I am calling you, I will have to remain an impenetrable mystery for you.
- 45. Do you know the meaning of that Scale that Jacob contemplated in a dream? This scale represents the life and evolution of spirits. Jacob's body was asleep at the time of the revelation, but his spirit was awake. He had risen to the Father, seeking prayer as a means and by penetrating his spirit in the regions of light, he managed to receive a heavenly message that would remain as a testament of revelations and spiritual truths for

his people, which is all humanity, because Israel is not a material name but a spiritual one.

- 46. Jacob saw that this scale was resting on the Earth and that its apex touched the sky; this indicates the path of spiritual elevation that begins on Earth through the flesh and ends by merging his light and his essence with that of his Father, outside of all material influence.
- 47. The patriarch saw that angels were ascending and descending that ladder, representing the incessant incarnation and dis-incarnation, the continuous coming and going of the spirits in pursuit of light, or also on a mission to restore and purify themselves, to rise a little more when returning to the spiritual world. It is the path of spiritual evolution that leads to perfection, that is why Jacob contemplated at the top of the scale the representative form of Jehovah, indicating that God is the goal of your perfection, of your aspirations and the supreme reward of infinite joys, as compensation for arduous struggles, prolonged sufferings and perseverance to reach the bosom of the Father.
- 48. In the vicissitudes and in the trials, the spirit always found the opportunity to make merits to ascend. There, in each test, the Jacob Scale has always been represented, inviting you to climb one more step.
- 49. That was a great revelation, O disciples, because it spoke to you of the spiritual life at a time when the awakening of the spirit towards the worship of the divine, the high, the pure, good and true was just beginning.
- 50. This message could not be only for a family, or even for a single people; its essence was spiritual and therefore had universality. That is why the voice of the Father said to Jacob: "I am the Lord, the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac, the land in which you are I will give it to you and to your seed and that seed will be like the dust of the world and you will spread out to the west and to the east, and to the north and to the south and all the families of the earth will be blessed in you and in your seed."
- 51. This message may seem to you of little importance in appearance, but it is profoundly infinite in its spiritual content, but how could men find its essence, if they have not valued it, if they flee from every spiritual sign or revelation? I had to be the one who comes to give you the interpretation of that message that I gave you in another time, when the awakening of the spirit in the world was just beginning, to encourage you in your mission.
- 52. Day after day signs appear and events arise that tell you about the end of an Era.

- 53. Human science has reached the limit to which man can carry it in his materialism, because science, inspired by the spiritual ideal of love, goodness and perfection, can go far beyond where you have taken it.
- 54. The proof that your scientific advancement has not been motivated by love for one another is the moral degeneration of peoples, it is the fratricidal war, it is the hunger and misery that reign everywhere, it is the ignorance of the spiritual.
- 55. Full of pride the great nations rise up proclaiming their power, threatening the world with their weapons, flaunting intelligence and science, not realizing how fragile the false world they have created is, because a weak touch of my justice will suffice for that artificial world to disappear. And it will be the hand of man that destroys his own work, it will be his mind that invents the way to exterminate what he created before. I will cause only those human works that have borne good fruit to men to remain standing so that they may continue to be cultivated for the good of future generations, but everything that contains a perverse or selfish end will be destroyed in the fire of my inexorable justice.
- 56. On the ruins of a world created and destroyed by a materialistic humanity, a new world will arise, the foundations of which will be experience and will have for its purpose the ideal of its spiritual elevation.
- 57. Think of the advancement of a humanity whose morality comes from spirituality; imagine a humanity without limits or borders, fraternally sharing all the means of life that the Earth offers to its children. Try to imagine what human science will be, when it has as its ideal the love of one another, when man obtains through prayer the knowledge he seeks. Think how pleasant it will be for Me to receive from men the worship of love, faith, obedience and humility, through their lives, without having to resort to external rites or cults.
- 58. That will be life for men, because within it they will breathe peace, they will enjoy freedom and they will be sustained only by that which contains truth.
- 59. The existence that you lead on Earth has more of death than life. It is hell for many, it is prison, it is captivity, it is exile. Peace is not known in it and freedom cannot be enjoyed. There is no health in the body or in the spirit, nor are there joys that compensate you for so much pain.
- 60. But you struggle to seem happy; you ponder how to disguise your continuous failures; you put a smiling mask before your face to pretend that you are happy and you flaunt strength and courage to hide the fear you have before the abyss that you have opened under your feet.

- 61. Yesterday the Earth was a valley of tears, now it is a valley of blood. What will it be tomorrow? A field of smoldering rubble, through which the fire of justice passed, exterminating sin and bringing down the pride of men without love, because they forgot the spirit.
- 62. Thus the merchants of knowledge will be thrown out of the temple of knowledge, because they profited by the light, because they profaned the truth.
- 63. What future times am I talking about? You do not know, nor am I going to specify them, because the facts will speak to you of the fulfillment of my word.
- 64. While I tell some to gather all the fruit of their works so that the fire destroys them, I tell others to gather their seed and protect it, so that when the day of justice passes, that seed will continue to propagate as a seed of life.
- 65. In my teaching this day I want to tell you that my Word has once again enlightened this humanity so that it awakens and emerges to spirituality.
- 66. The concept that men have of Me is very limited, their knowledge about the spiritual, very scarce, their faith, very small.
- 67. Religions sleep the sleep of centuries, without taking a step forward and when they wake up it is only to stir inside without daring to break the siege that they have created with their traditions.
- 68. It will be the humble, the poor, the simple and ignored, who will leave that orbit in search of light, a pure environment, truth and progress. They will be the ones who will give the bell and the alert voice, as they feel the arrival of the times of my new revelations, in the Era of Spirituality.
- 69. Humanity wants to discover the mystery of the spiritual life, of that existence to which it will inevitably have to penetrate and which for that very reason it is interested in knowing.
- 70. Men question, they plead, they ask for light out of charity, because they feel the need to prepare, but, by every answer they are told that the spiritual life is a mystery and that to pretend to uncork the veil that covers them, is recklessness and blasphemy.
- 71. Truly I tell you that those who thirst for truth and light will not find in the world the source whose waters quench their thirst, it will be I who will pour out from heaven those waters of wisdom that the spirits crave to drink, I will overflow my source of truth on every spirit and on every mind so that the mysteries are destroyed, because I tell you once again that it is not I who have mysteries for men, but you who create them.

- 72. It is clear that there will always be something in your Father that you will never discover, if you take into account that God is infinite and that you are only particles; but that you should ignore who you are in eternity, that you have to be an impenetrable mystery before yourselves and that you have to wait to penetrate the spiritual life to know it, that is not prescribed by Me.
- 73. That in the past times it was not spoken in this way, nor was a broad invitation made to you to penetrate into the light of spiritual knowledge, is true; but it is that in the past times humanity did not experience the imperative need to know that it now feels, nor was it spiritually or mentally qualified to understand. If he had always been searching and rummaging, it was more out of curiosity than out of true thirst for light.
- 74. In order for men to find the path that will lead them to that light and in order for them to be in a position to receive those waters from the source of life and wisdom, they will first have to leave all external worship and erase from their hearts all fanaticism. Once you begin to feel in your heart the presence of the living and omnipotent God, you will feel escaping from the innermost depths of your being a new, unknown prayer, full of feeling and sincerity, full of elevation and tenderness, which will be the true prayer, revealed by the spirit.
- 75. That will be the beginning of your elevation to the light, the first step on the path of spirituality. If the spirit can reveal true prayer to man, he will also be able to reveal to him all the gifts he possesses, as well as the way to develop them and direct them along the path of love.
- 76. You are still living in a time when you need the books that contain the testimony of my manifestations, to learn from them or that your brothers who know the most transmit their knowledge to you, but you do not count on that the time of the intuitives is approaching, of those who speak by inspiration, of those who receive the light in prayer, of those who, without learning on Earth, have more power than the man of science.
- 77. My communication and that of my spiritual world through this poor, ignorant and rude people is a proof of what I am telling you, the beginning of an era that will culminate with the manifestations of spirit to Spirit.
- 78. Humanity will soon be heading towards this goal, without obstacles that can stop it from achieving its highest spiritual aspirations. Every man has the sacred right to know the truth and no one should oppose his step, since it is I, who at the end of the road is waiting for him, to shake him with infinite love and show him all the beauty that eternity holds for each of those who seek with love, for all those who hunger and thirst for truth.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 316**

- 1. Disciples: Behold the Master again among you. My spirit receives your call and instantly attends to your invocation by sending you his Universal Ray to envelop you with his light.
- 2. I am looking for the prepared understandings, to give you my teaching, but not only the spokespersons receive my presence, no, I am with all my children, from the nursery to the disciple, everyone feels at this moment the presence of the Holy Spirit.
- 3. Truly, not only you feel me; from all points of your world, the spirit of my children rises after the Doctor of doctors, to receive from Him the caress, the balm and the strength. As it is the time of the manifestation of my Spirit among humanity, I make myself felt in all my children, I limit myself, allowing myself to contemplate according to the evolution of each one, to stimulate with it the faith and love of my disciples.
- 4. The Third Time has come in fullness for humanity. Nearly two thousand years have passed since I came to give you my word, and that Doctrine, despite the time that has passed, has not yet been known by all mankind, because I am not loved by all my children; however, everyone worships me, everyone seeks a single Divine Spirit that is Mine. But I do not contemplate unification among men, I do not contemplate among them the same faith, the same elevation and knowledge, and that is why I come as the Holy Spirit, to unify them in Me, to perfect them with my Doctrine of truth, with my unchanging word, with my Law of justice and love.
- 5. The greater part of this humanity calls itself Christian and the Master tells you: If I were truly Christian, I would have already conquered the rest of men with its love, with its humility and its peace; but my Doctrine, bequeathed from the Second Time, is not in the heart of humanity, it does not throb or flourish in the works of men, it is stored in dusty books and I have not come to talk about books. By book I brought you my life, my word and my works, my passion and my death as a man and that is the reason why most of humanity calling itself Christian, does not have the peace or grace of Christ, because they do not imitate him, because they do not practice his Doctrine.
- 6. The kingdom of injustice has ruled over humanity, because they have despised my revelations, but now I come in the Third Time to remind men of my lessons of the past times.
- 7. Why is the reign of injustice reigning at this time? For I behold as kings those who should be servants, and those who should be lords in love and humility, I behold as slaves.

- 8. The one who steals and surprises the good faith of others, I find enriched, and the tyrant is extolled and surrounded by flattery. He who is stained with the sister's blood, is elevated to a high place, and those who are victims of human cruelty, are humiliated.
- 9. This is how I contemplate your life, humanity, I see many institutions with beautiful names, but truth, love and charity do not spring from them. I see that in the midst of sects and religions, ministers arise saying to their peoples: Do good. And truly I tell you, the only one who can say, "Do good" is Me, because I alone do good to you, men must always say, "Let's do good."
- 10. I do not contemplate truth or sincerity, because men have become contaminated with the evil that reigns; but despite this there are those who have remained faithful to my Law and have suffered, without leaving the path marked by my love.
- 11. Through those who have remained faithful to my Law, despite the environment that surrounds them, I say to those who suffer: Persevere in the good, remember and live my examples of the past times and you will overcome human weaknesses.
- 12. I revealed many lessons to you in the Second Time and that teaching was the preparation I gave you for this Third Time, since your spirit could not rise up to Me. I came to you in Jesus, being born, suffering and dying as a man. With my sacrifice I left the doors to the Hereafter open for you, so that your spirit, awakening from its lethargy, would rise to Me. I opened before you the Book of the Seven Seals, the great Book of Life, and truly I tell you, with my sacrifice for the love of humanity, I untied at that time the fifth seal.
- 13. Today I do not come as a man among you, I come as a Holy Spirit to teach you so that you can achieve spirit-to-Spirit communication, but so that this communication reaches its perfection, I have begun to communicate through the human understanding, but this manifestation will end in 1950, and then these children will become disciples and communicate spirit-to-Spirit with their Teacher, and even if they are my disciples before Me, before humanity they will be the good teachers.
- 14. Today I am preparing you as in the Second Time; you and those are the same, you are disciples and witnesses of my teachings.
- 15. Trials have beset you on the way, but even when you meet the obstacle in your path, you will not turn your back on me, you will not deny me because you were witnesses of my promise to return, and you have seen it fulfilled at this time.
- 16. You will be able to find in my manifestation the same teachings of the Second Time; but in this era I have come with the light of my Holy Spirit, to reveal to you the

unfathomable, and in the communication from spirit to Spirit, I will continue to reveal new and very great lessons; all the content of the Sixth Seal I will make known to you in this stage of revelations that will be preparing you for the time when I will open the Seventh Seal. In this way you will know the unfathomable, in this way you will find that the spiritual valley is the abode of all spirits, the infinite and wonderful mansion that awaits you in the Afterlife, where you will receive the reward of the works that with love and charity you have sown in your brothers.

- 17. At this time, your spirit is saturated with my revelations, whether you have received them through the lamp holder or with your spiritual gifts.
- 18. It is the time when, not finding among men a brother to guide you, advise you and serve as a staff, you come to Me because I am the divine Cyrenian who raises you up and comforts you in your vicissitudes.
- 19. You have known through Spiritualism what spiritual restitution means in your destiny, and in the practice of my teachings you penetrate by my will into the future and contemplate as an alert, the trials that you are encountering in your path, if you do not watch and pray.
- 20. Your conscience is the judge who does not sleep, it always advises you to watch over your brothers and yourselves.
- 21. Why do men bring misery and destruction to peoples? Why don't they respect their lives and the lives of their fellow human beings? For lack of spiritual elevation, for having strayed from the fulfillment of my Law.
- 22. Could you, in an instant of violence, take the murder weapon to kill your brother? No, disciples, none of you feels capable of it, even if I tried him greatly, why? because you know that each creature has marked in its destiny its fulfillment and its time to return to Me. You remember the restitution that awaits you if you stain yourselves with my sister's blood, and that fear of my justice, makes you respect the life of your fellow man, and you would like everyone to feel the same respect. The Father tells you: today the reign of injustice in the world is at its third height, but Spiritualism, which is the revelation of the Holy Spirit, will not leave a single corner of the world without his presence and when my Doctrine is established in the heart of humanity, it will be in all men of good will my Kingdom of Justice.
- 23. When this divine revelation is duly interpreted by all, there will no longer be suicides and homicides, no one will take his own life, least of all he will do so with that of his fellow man; man will have ample knowledge of all his acts, but I will continue to prove it

first, and if I have manifested my teaching to you through human understanding, I, the Word, will know how to make myself heard and understood by all my children.

- 24. If I told you at the Second Time that every eye would see me, I will fulfill my promise to you by making me contemplate and feel for all men, in all my truth.
- 25. This is why the Master tells you every moment that your mission to extend my teaching will not be difficult and even less impossible, because the earth has been fertilized and you, like good farmers, will learn every day to cultivate it better. But know that you, you will not be the only emissaries or spokesmen of my Doctrine, the Spiritual World is also fulfilling its mission among humanity, both of you will be turning your brothers into precursors of my Doctrine for the generations to come.
- 26. Through Nature you had signs of my coming at this time. I am giving signs to humanity, and I am calling the attention of men of science, because in this year of 1950 I will shake the hearts of all my children; many will be confused by these tests, but instead others will awaken, and after these events, I will come as a Holy Spirit and tell them to look for my disciples, who possess my revelations of this Third Time.
- 27. If they make mistakes as infants, I as a perfect Teacher will know how to forgive them and I will give them through you my preparatory teaching that I am entrusting to you through human understanding. And when I behold you all penetrating with love into the spiritual sense of my teachings, I will surprise you with great revelations manifesting to you, and full of joy you will say to me: "Master, surely your wisdom has no end".
- 28. Persevere in the good, disciples, for I will not disappoint you. Verily I tell you, when you come to the Hereafter, in Me you will find the harvest of your good deeds, then you will see how beautiful your reward is. For now you do not know what it will be like, nor do you try to imagine it, I just say: Watch and pray. Sow my seed of love, with your word, with your gaze, with your prayer; since charity is given in so many forms, do it with your fellow human beings; verily I say to you, your sound thought will be enough for Me to make your desire my own and to give to those in need according to my will.
- 29. Thus I want to contemplate you, O disciples of the Holy Spirit, as emissaries of peace, as doctors of the body and of the spirit, as sowers of the divine attributes. You will never cease to sow consolation, balm and peace, so you will be fulfilling your mission until the end of the day, your work will be crowned with my divine caress, and I will strengthen your spirit with the eternal finery of my blessing.
- 30. You are receiving my last lessons through human understanding and in them I ask for your unification after 1950. When you no longer have this manifestation, who will take

my place? Who will make his voice heard and remember the teaching of the Divine Master? Respect and shyness will invade you, the same spokesmen for whom I gave you my teaching will feel fear, nor will the guides familiar with their peoples dare to give you my word. What will you do then, O disciples?

- 31. People: I will tell you about those who remained in the world to bear witness to my word: my disciples of the Second Time.
- 32. Jesus had departed, the apostles of his truth traveled the paths of fulfillment, penetrated the cities, visited homes, wrote to their distant brothers.
- 33. The divine word, like a new dawn, began to illuminate the life of humanity, vanishing the darkness in which men had lived.
- 34. My Doctrine, on the lips and in the works of my disciples, was a sword of love and light that fought against ignorance, idolatry and materialism. A cry of indignation arose in those who saw the coming collapse of their myths and traditions, at the same time that in other hearts a hymn of joy arose before the luminous path that would lead to the hope and faith of those who thirst for truth and those oppressed by sin.
- 35. Those who denied the spiritual life were exasperated when they heard the revelations of the Kingdom of Heaven, while those who sensed that existence and hoped for justice and salvation, thanked the Father for having sent his Only Begotten Son into the world.
- 36. Men who kept in their hearts the blessed longing to serve and love their God with purity, saw their path cleared and their understanding enlightened by penetrating my word and felt a relief in their spirit and in their heart. The teaching of Christ, as true spiritual bread, came to fill the immense void that they carried, filling with its perfection and with its essence all the aspirations of his spirit.
- 37. A new era was beginning, a clearer path was opening up, leading to eternity.
- 38. What beautiful feelings of spiritual elevation, of love and tenderness were then awakened in those who were enlightened with faith to receive my word! How much courage and what firmness accompanied those hearts, who knew how to suffer and throw everything without falling for an instant!
- 39. Was it because the Master's blood was still fresh? No, people; the spiritual essence of that blood, which was the material representation of Divine Love, never dries up or extinguishes, it is present, alive and warm now as then.

- 40. It is that in those hearts there was also love for the truth, to which they consecrated their lives and even offered their blood, to confirm with it that they had learned the lesson of their Teacher.
- 41. That nobly shed blood overcame obstacles and vicissitudes.
- 42. How the spirituality of the disciples of my word contrasted with the idolatry, materialism, selfishness and ignorance of the fanatics in ancient traditions, or of the pagans who lived only to worship the pleasure of matter!
- 43. Never was the Law of God so clear as it was on the lips of Jesus. That is why the world was moved to its deepest roots and many peoples, turning away from their hearts ancient traditions, surrendered themselves to the word that in Christ became understandable to men.
- 44. Never had the world harbored a man who revealed greater teachings or carried out greater works.
- 45. How many mysteries humanity then deciphered; how much light penetrated into its spirit, into its heart and into its understanding! Those words full of tenderness of the Master, his wise, profound and at the same time clear parables, those comparisons for which he took the child, the flowers to make himself understood; those powerful works, possible only for a God to which the world called miracles, all this was like a new dew that came to fertilize the arid fields like deserts, which existed in the heart of humanity.
- 46. Until then, men had not discovered the spiritual meaning that exists in everything created by the Lord, even in the smallest beings. If they took a child in their arms and looked deeply into his eyes and listened to his questions full of innocence and intuitive concern, they felt the presence of a spirit vibrate there, of a being that was something more than that child.
- 47. If they observed the tender plant that grows hidden among the weeds, they immediately discovered in it the impulse to grow, and to be able to offer the flower of its beauty, thus fulfilling the destiny that its Creator pointed out to it.
- 48. This is how those men woke up, it seemed to them to inhabit a world not seen before. It was that they were blind and seeing they did not look, it was that they were deaf and hearing they did not hear. But I came among men to give them sight, hearing, voice, movement, will, understanding and sensitivity, so that their spirit, oppressed in the captivity of the flesh, would be freed from its darkness and learn to read and interpret the Book of Eternal Life.

- 49. Now ask yourself, new listeners of my word: Are those simple and clean analyzers of divine revelations still preserved in the world? "No," you answer me from the bottom of your heart, because you well know that every step that the world advances in its science, is one more step that takes it away from spirituality, since before looking for the meaning or spiritual essence that all beings contain, what has interested him is to find the substance and the purely material force.
- 50. See why I have returned among men and let my word penetrate your heart, because in this time a new miracle of conversion, spirituality and elevation will be realized among humanity. Learn from Me, so that you may be the good disciples of this time.
- 51. Here is the book of my teachings that I am bequeathing to you. There are the writings; they will continue my Work among you. When you no longer listen to me in this way, you will review my lessons and in them you will always find new revelations.
- 52. In reading my teachings you will have my wisdom, great messages and inspirations. The counsels of the Spiritual World, you will remember them with the same fragrance that you received them, that time will be of study, of analysis, of preparation and when you least think, those will arise among you, those who with ease of word deliver my teaching for inspiration. But how great their preparation will have to be in order for them to be believed by the multitudes. Today you contemplate these spokesmen speaking to you in ecstasy and no matter how great the disbelief of some, you think that my manifestation is possible through these channels; but when humanity contemplates my disciples speaking in their normal state, of divine revelations, they will doubt them.
- 53. In your own congregation, those who doubt will arise when they hear you speak with my inspiration and you will have to carry a great preparation and spiritual clarity to be believed. In this way I will continue to manifest myself, whether it is only one who listens to you or a multitude, whether your audience is made up of select men, of rude or of the so-called wise, before some and before all I will manifest myself by your understanding. If you know how to prepare, I will give the tests requested by those who hear you. In this way I will continue to sow my Marian Trinitarian Spiritualist Work, my revelation as the Holy Spirit in the heart of humanity; then you will understand that my communication with you will not be interrupted at the end of 1950, because the bonds of God and his children are eternal.
- 54. In the Third Time I came to realize with the clarity of my manifestations the impossible for men: to communicate by human understanding. Understand me, disciples, because in the spirit-to-Spirit communication that awaits you, you will feel my presence eternally; if you know how to prepare, you will never say to me again: Lord, why don't

you come? Why don't you contemplate my pain? You will not speak to me like this, disciples, verily I tell you, whoever speaks to me like this will give a palpable proof of his ignorance and unpreparedness; I do not want to contemplate my disciples far from Me, I want you to tell me in your spirit: "Master, you are among us, our spirit feels you, your wisdom is the source of my inspiration". That is the true confession I want to hear from you.

- 55. I do not want to contemplate Thomas in my new apostolate, I want to see in you the dedication of John, that you all may always feel me in your spirit, but I do not want you to feel slaves before Me, because you may fall into a new fanaticism.
- 56. In the moments of your fulfillment in my Doctrine, give yourselves spiritually, and in the moments of your earthly duties, give yourselves with all preparation. I tell you again not to feel like slaves before Me, have the true spirituality that my Doctrine gives so that you give to God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's. So you will have peace and you will be happy in your fulfillment, without parking. You will not proclaim to be my witnesses, you will demonstrate with your works that you are sowing my truth.
- 57. By ceasing to give you my word in this way in 1950, I am not going to retreat into rest because my Universal Spirit never rests, I am eternal activity, I am always striving for the perfection of all my creatures; I am the traveling companion in the evolution of my children; I am their counselor and at the end of each stage, I am the one who receives the fruit of their fulfillment in my Law.
- 58. I am the perfect gardener and I will not cut the fruits when they are green. I will know how to become a gale to whip the trees and I will make their bad fruits fall, but my love will preserve the good ones and my Spirit will eternally rejoice in their progress and in their evolution.
- 59. Rise on the path that leads you to the top of the mountain and every step you take you will better understand my teachings, and you will be perfecting yourself, to interpret the divine language.
- 60. What is the language of the spirit? It's love. Love is the universal language of all spirits. Don't you see that human love also speaks? Many times he does not need words, he speaks better with facts, with thoughts. If this is how human love manifests itself, what will your language be like when you are perfected in my Law?
- 61. Walk firmly, disciples, do not be cowed by trials, by vicissitudes, think that before you I have passed along the way and have left it blessed with my footprint. Pray for

humanity, that is your mission; come to Me, who am an inexhaustible source of consolation and balm, and bring this present to your brothers and sisters.

- 62. At this moment I penetrate into the hearts of my children and distribute my seed of love. But what heart will be like a fertile soil that causes the seed to germinate? Today you still do not know it, but if you become the good farmers, you will know how to sow my teaching in the sick, in the obsessed, in the vicious, in those thirsty for love and peace.
- 63. In everything you will deposit the incalculable treasure of my word that will be ever greater in your spirit.
- 64. If you are all laborers of the divine gardener, if you are all collaborators in my cultivation of love, it is because you will all enjoy the culmination of my Work.
- 65. You will all sit at my table, because there will be a feast in Heaven; you will all be the wise virgins of my parable, the prodigal son will not exist there, you will all have conquered my Kingdom, and you will listen to the most beautiful and sublime of concerts. Your spirit will experience the greatest joy by finally understanding the great love of your Father and Lord.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 317**

- 1. Beloved disciples: I contemplate you prepared, you have penetrated into spiritual recollection to reach the grace of listening and understanding my word. On your way you have had my presence, already giving you the miracle, giving you my protection or speaking to you through consciousness. I want to dwell in your heart to be your Guide and Teacher.
- 2. "I am the way, the truth and the life," I tell you once again. My word is the bread that feeds your spirit, my presence brings you the longed-for peace. How many trials you have lived through in the world! You sought peace and comfort in earthly pleasures and when you did not find them, you returned to Me to say, "Lord, only in you do we find peace and comfort for our spirit."
- 3. Israel: In this time of vicissitudes, learn to seek me in your prayer; when the trials are greater, seek me as a luminous beacon or as the boat of salvation. Trust in Me, that I will lead you to a safe harbor. Everyone who seeks me finds me; every spirit that rises up, having faith in my Divinity, attains salvation. That is why I have sent you into the world saying to you: watch and pray for men, because they have not listened to my word, and only the people of Israel listen to my teaching of alertness and preparation, and the Master will say to humanity: Behold the depository of your salvation; behold, the people of Israel, who are my disciple, who will come in search of you to give you my lesson, to give you the bread of eternal life, which you did not want to receive when I gave it through human understanding, because the means I chose to manifest myself at this time has seemed imperfect to you.
- 4. How many have listened to my word and, not understanding it, have turned away from the path! I will call you again, I will give you proofs of my truth and you must believe in Me, because the seed of life and spirituality that I have sown in your heart, must flourish in faith. This truth will shine in them and they will confess to their brothers that I was among men manifesting myself through human understanding.
- 5. How can humanity judge my works and penetrate into my innermost judgments? But I have given him free will, self-will, and by virtue of those gifts I have put him to the test. Those who have believed, have overcome the trial, have strengthened their faith, have risen to the regions of the spirit, feeding on the essence of my revelations.
- 6. Verily, I tell you, the encounter of my Spirit with yours was in the Hereafter. I have taught you to seek me by rising up the ladder of prayer and with that purity you find me

in the spiritual, because at this time I have not come to humanize myself. I have only used the understanding and heart of my creatures, to manifest myself through them.

- 7. I have given you this book of teachings so that the last ones may also know my revelations, I have repeated the lessons to you, I have contemplated that many have penetrated to my Work, wanting to know everything from its beginning, therefore I have repeated my teaching to you. I have told you that Elias, through Roque Rojas, opened the Third Time, so that you would find the Divine Master on your way.
- 8. Blessed is the one who listens to me with love, the one who comes to Me opening his heart to receive the essence of my word; because he reaches the light, and with that wisdom he will understand my Work, he will know how to practice it after 1950 and he will justly be called my disciple.
- 9. I want to call everyone my disciples, but remember that the good disciple has to be faithful to the teachings imitating his Master.
- 10. You recognize that your spiritual struggle is great here on Earth and your spirit makes you feel that when he penetrates into that life that awaits him beyond this world, he will have to continue fighting to ascend. Meditating on this, you come to experience a certain sadness when considering that rest does not exist at the end of human life. That sadness does not come from the spirit but from the flesh, which is fragile and small, because its nature is not eternal and it has to be afraid of eternity.
- 11. For the spirit, eternity means his greatest blessing. If he thinks of enjoyment, he knows that it will have no end and if he thinks of his restitution, he knows that he will have time to restore his faults and to perfect himself.
- 12. Spiritual rest, as understood and conceived by your matter, does not exist; the rest that awaits the spirit is activity, multiplying by doing good, not wasting an instant. Then the spirit rests, it lightens from regrets and sorrows, it recreates itself doing good, it rests loving its Creator and its brothers.
- 13. Truly I tell you, if your spirit caused him to remain inactive so that he could rest, as you conceive of rest on Earth, the darkness of despair and anguish would take hold of him, because the life and light of the spirit, as well as his greatest joy, are work, struggle, incessant activity.
- 14. The spirit that returns from the Earth to the spiritual valley, bringing imprinted in itself the fatigue of the flesh and arrives looking for the Hereafter as a bed to rest, where to sink into oblivion to erase the traces of the struggle, that will have to become the most unhappy being and will not find peace or happiness until it awakens from its lethargy,

until it comes out of its error and rises to the spiritual life that is as I have already told you before, love, work, the continuous struggle on the path that leads to perfection.

- 15. Here on Earth, your spirit must feel oppressed, since everything on Earth is limited and fleeting. Here he must get tired of as much sin and as much impurity as there is in human life. But it is not a weariness like that which afflicts the flesh, but a weariness of all that is evil, a repulsion for all that is unclean, a fatigue of struggling and suffering many times for frivolities or unjustified causes.
- 16. If men had made a clean existence out of this life and had prepared their body as a room worthy of a spirit dwelling in it, then fatigue would not be known, nor would there be boredom, nor repulsion and therefore, the disembodied spirit would not reach the spiritual world looking for rest in rest; on the contrary, it would arrive full of strength and faith to continue its journey, that struggle that in the world never managed to stop and that even death left in suspense.
- 17. I want that at the end of the struggle, when all my children have gathered for eternity in the spiritual home, they participate in my infinite bliss as Creator, taking into account that each of you took part in the Divine Work, building or rebuilding.
- 18. Only in the spiritual will you find that of all that I have created from the beginning, nothing has been lost, that in Me everything is resurrected, everything arises and is renewed.
- 19. Thus, if so many beings were lost for a long time, if many, instead of doing works of life, did destructive works, they will find that the time of their confusion was temporary and that their works, no matter how bad they may have been, will have reparation in eternal life, to be converted into collaborators of my incessantly creative Work.
- 20. What will a few centuries of sin and darkness be like humanity has had on Earth, if you compare them with eternity, with an endless time of evolution and peace? You moved away from Me, by virtue of your free will and you will return induced by consciousness. 21. The flesh was hard and rebellious to follow the dictates of that inner light that you call conscience and it was easier for him to follow the impulses that directed him towards the debauchery of his instincts and his passions.
- 22. Humanity has traveled a long way along the path of life on this Earth, in the midst of the struggle between the conscience that has never been silent, and the flesh that would like to make materialism its cult and its law, neither matter nor spirit having conquered so far since the struggle continues.

- 23. Do you ask me who will win? And I tell you that the absolute triumph of conscience, working through the spirit in the flesh, no longer takes long.
- 24. Do you not feel that after so much struggle and so much fighting, the matter that is human and transient has to bend before the consciousness that is my eternal light?
- 25. Understand that after such a prolonged struggle, man will finally reach the sensitivity and docility that he has never had before to that voice and that spiritual life that vibrates and pulsates within his being.
- 26. You are all marching towards that point without realizing it, but when you look at the triumph of good and justice on Earth, you will understand the reason for the struggle, the combats and the trials.
- 27. With this preparation I want to contemplate you so that you may sow your path with good examples, bearing witness to everything that you have received and heard from Me.
- 28. When this manifestation passes, you will contemplate my supernatural teaching, beyond your reach and you will ask yourself: How is it possible that the Lord has spoken to us in our own language, in this time of greater evolution of humanity?
- 29. Listen, disciples: it was written from ancient times that I was to come and manifest myself over all my children, and thus I would prepare the arrival of a time of peace among men by leading them to the practice of spirituality. This is the fulfillment of the prophecy, today I am preparing you surrounded by the Spiritual World, while in the Afterlife, other spirits are pending my orders and will come to dwell among humanity in the times to come. Among them are those who will govern the peoples, those who, by their great virtue, will make men fulfill my commands, directing them on the right path. They will come after you.
- 30. My Work will grow more and more until at last all the spirits will be unified in the fulfillment of my Law and this dwelling will become a world of perfection. Those who inhabit it at that time will feel my love throbbing in everything created and will be preparing to inhabit a better world. This dwelling will be temporary for your spirit, he will go to other regions, to other planes of the Beyond, in search of his perfection; remember that I told you: "In the Father's house there are many dwellings". And in this time of greater evolution, in which you understand my teachings better, I have come to tell you: "In the Father's house there are an infinite number of dwellings". Therefore, do not think that by leaving this world, you will reach the maximum spiritual elevation. No, disciples. When your stage on this planet is over, I will lead you to other abodes and thus

guide you eternally on the infinite scale of your perfecting. Trust in Me, love Me and you will be saved.

- 31. Do not stand still, people; if you know the way, hasten your step.Fulfill my Law, live loving and doing charity to your fellow human beings, and all the gifts that I have entrusted to you, will be like lights that illuminate the path of humanity.
- 32. Why for a moment do you doubt you and Me, if I have told you that you are part of my Spirit? Why do you doubt that you possess my attributes? If you have come to this world to make restitution for your past faults, why do you blaspheme when you find proof on the way?
- 33. This is how I come to prepare you, disciples, this is how I come to engrave in your heart the book of my teachings. If you long for comfort for your sorrows, seek my word in your heart, and from there it will spring up like a fountain of crystal clear waters.
- 34. I am doctrinating you in this year of 1950, the last of my stay among you, I want you to achieve the spirituality that I have asked of you. You have understood your Father and have entered into spiritual penance, you have loved me and the impure garments that covered his spirit have fallen from some, and I contemplate others after their purification. Do not forget that to practice my teaching you have to get rid of all materialism.
- 35. I have entrusted my light to your conscience, so that guided by it, you may set aside every imperfection and the virtues that I discover in your spirit with my word may flourish. I have created you sensitive to love and pain as well. I have said to you, "Love one another," so that you may feel my word in all its purity. Share your peace with your brothers, help them to hurry their cup of bitterness.
- 36. Remember that I have told you: Before Me you are all my children, if I allow you evolution and in it you have your struggles, it is because I long for you to conquer your perfection.
- 37. It is time for you to begin the spiritual work entrusted to you. See how the fields are unfruitful because the seed of love and charity lives hidden in the depths of your heart.
- 38. I have come with my teachings to strengthen you in the good, I have come leading you along paths of love so that you may reach your brothers with my message of light and consolation. If the time of my preaching has been long for you, it has been so that you may assimilate the content of my Doctrine and never go to mistake its meaning, because you are the new Israel, the people who will bear witness to my truth.

- 39. At every step the voice of your conscience awakens you, making you understand that you have a high destiny among humanity and a great mission to fulfill.
- 40. Is it true that within you there is a force that does not let you fall and a voice that does not let you sleep? Is it true that when you stray from the path or forget about your mission, you feel a restlessness that leaves you no point of rest? For that force, that inner light, that voice that speaks to you within, is your conscience, in which my Law and your charges are indelibly written.
- 41. Let yourself be led sweetly by that inner guide and truly I tell you, all spiritual restlessness will disappear leaving in its place a deep peace and true satisfaction.
- 42. If you take advantage of these precious moments, you will not mourn for lost time tomorrow, you will not regret mistakes, nor will you have stumbles. Think that it is your good works that will have to bear witness to Me, or do you think that with imperfect works your brothers will also be able to recognize my truth? Do not forget that the tree "by its fruit will have to be recognized".
- 43. Do not be afraid to be few and small, an invisible army of beings of light will go with you, preparing your way, opening doors for you to pass, knocking down obstacles and overcoming pitfalls.
- 44. Against a world of darkness you will count on that world of light; to overcome the influence of war, you will count on the angel of peace; against illness, pestilence and death, you will have with you the charity of those invisible beings, ready to pour on humanity their balm of charity and consolation.
- 45. My disciples have never been forsaken by Me, they have never been abandoned by those beings who inhabit regions of light and harmony.
- 46. Who inspired some of my disciples of the Second Time to remember the divine word of their Master and write it down for the inheritance of all generations? Who led my disciples along unknown roads to distant cities? Who freed Peter from his prison, while his jailers were asleep, and who accompanied those apostles of my truth in the supreme hour of their sacrifice? The spiritual beings, your brothers, whom men have called angels.
- 47. Oh, if only you knew the value that this influence has in your life! You would be more docile, more humble and more obedient to his calls and to his indications. But you are creatures of little faith, because you wanted to touch and see with your bodily senses the spiritual life and since you have not achieved it, you have felt disappointed in your faith.

- 48. Truly I tell you, if your faith were true, you would not need to feel the presence of the spiritual with the senses of the flesh; because then it would be the spirit who would perceive with his subtle sensitivity, that world that vibrates without ceasing around you.
- 49. Yes, humanity, if you feel distant from the Spiritual World, on the other hand those beings cannot feel distant from men, since for them there are no distances, no limits, no barriers. They live within the spiritual and for the same reason, they cannot be strangers to the life of human beings, whose highest destiny is the elevation and perfection of their spirit.
- 50. You are all brothers, all spirits have the same attributes, your same matter has been created the same as the others. Then: Why have you divided yourselves into classes and nations, mankind? I love you as one son and so I forgive you, but be worthy of this grace, conquer your redemption. The moment will come when, meditating on my teaching, you will love one another inspired by my love and you will not judge your mistakes.
- 51. Advise and correct with love on your way, but do not feel superior to your brothers, just love, live with justice as I have taught you.
- 52. Get ready because tomorrow you will be guides and teachers of humanity. In this time of which I am speaking to you, you will give my teaching with love, as I have taught you, you will not judge your brothers harshly believing that you please your Lord with it, truly I tell you, even when you find yourselves teaching humanity in my name, you will not be exempt from sinning. Watch and pray, but if I contemplate you sanctioning the faults of your brothers without love, I will speak to you through conscience and tell you as in the Second Time: "He who is free from sin, let him throw the first stone".
- 53. My teaching is for all time. Now I repeat to you the lessons of past ages so that you may understand me better. Just as you are listening to me, the disciples of the Second Time listened to me; just as you are taking the first steps in my Doctrine, so they took them; just as you are struggling to overcome your imperfections, so they fought and won in the end.
- 54. Just as you doubt the gifts that I have entrusted to you, so among those disciples there were those who secretly, believing that the Master was not looking at them, put his word to the test. If they were living my examples, the fruit of their preparation manifested itself in their works, if they did not watch and pray, the miracle did not manifest itself and they returned to Me, with doubt in their hearts, but when they heard the truth of my word again, they repented of their faults and tearfully promised not to doubt Me again.

- 55. This is how I contemplate you at this time, disciples: Some of you fight carrying faith and good works as invincible weapons and you see that my word manifests itself in your fulfillment; but others of my children, without practicing my Law, have sought that I grant them a miracle before humanity that identifies them as my messengers, and when they did not obtain it, they doubted Me, and denied me.
- 56. I forgive them because if today they doubt, tomorrow they will believe, if today they do not accept my teaching, tomorrow they will give their own life, to confess and bear witness to the truth of this revelation.
- 57. I bless those who live in my Law and those who reject it, because through the latter, when they have penetrated to the meaning of my teachings, I will give great tests to humanity, because they will be the faithful conduit for my Divine Spirit to overflow among their brothers in virtue truth and love.
- 58. Thus I rejoice among you, disciples, thus the Father strengthens you for the time of trials that you will have to live.
- 59. Remain attentive to the voice of conscience and in truth I tell you that you will continue to receive my teaching; even when this manifestation through the mouthpiece ends in 1950, listen to conscience and then your communion with God will be eternal and there will be nothing and no one to separate the disciples from their Master.
- 60. Trust in my word, verily I say to you, all the prophecies will be fulfilled, to the satisfaction of the prophets and the joy of the people of Israel.
- 61. Watch and pray, because times are going to change, unite yourselves to my Law of love and there will be no test that will stop you on the way; live the examples that I gave you in Jesus, and then you will come out ahead; no one will be able to silence my Word in your mouths; truly I tell you, even the scaffold will not make you forget my Law, because the memory of the slain Lamb will strengthen you and you will offer yourselves as a holocaust to my Divinity.
- 62. How many of you will abandon your dearest ones, to go in search of those who will have to hear my word through you. How many of you, for the love of my Doctrine, will strip yourselves of your material goods and live in the midst of privations. But if your body lacks earthly goods in this world, I will adorn your spirit with my love in eternity. But do not be afraid, O dearly beloved children! I do not ask for the sacrifice of any of you, I have only told you in my word: Whatever you do in my Work, you will receive multiplied a hundredfold; sow your path with good deeds and you will reap the fruits in the Hereafter.

- 63. Thus I prepare you at this dawn in which Christian humanity commemorates the passion of Jesus. You too, disciples, are living the ever-present sacrifice of the Messiah, and you are nourished by the examples of the Divine Redeemer.
- 64. People of Israel: Be the light of humanity, remind him of my promise to return that I made to him through Jesus and tell him that I have fulfilled my word.
- 65. Those prophecies have been forgotten by men, but I, through my new apostles, will remind them.
- 66. Disciples: In the manifestation of my word is present my Father's caress and my peace; take it you who still inhabit the valley of tears.
- 67. Hurry your cup with patience, because after this bitterness you will eternally taste the bread and wine of my love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 318**

- 1. Blessed are you who come seeking my teaching. Blessed are you who know how to find in my word the flow of eternal life. But who are those who are being strengthened by my lessons, so that they may remain as emissaries among humanity, when my word through these channels has ceased? It is you who are purifying yourselves from ancient stains for failing to my Law, who are rushing the cup of bitterness; who are coming from great tribulation and are cleansing your spirit in the crystalline waters of my teachings.
- 2. Today, when you come before this manifestation, you feel unworthy of my presence, but I contemplate that you are regenerating and that purification makes you worthy of Me. Feel my caress, feel my love; he is the balm that heals your sufferings.
- 3. You commemorate for the last time, in this form, my passion of the Second Time. You do not come to fulfill a tradition, because the disciples of the Holy Spirit will not be traditionalists, they will be obedient to my Law. You come only to commemorate those divine events, the perfect examples that I bequeathed to you through Jesus, which will eternally teach you to conquer your own redemption.
- 4. Today I contemplate your spirit moved by the memory of those teachings and I say to you: O dearly beloved children, do not discard these lessons, because they are your inheritance!
- 5. You thank me for the strength that my word imparts to you, but among you there are those who ask me this question: Father, why don't you perform in my life the miracle that I have been waiting for, for a long time? The Master says to you: In this time I have sown miracles in your life. From my Spirit to yours, benefits and thanks have always come. Through the spiritual world I have poured out my love among you. By your faith and good works you have seen these miracles performed. I say to you: Do you need a daily prodigy to believe in Me?
- 6. At the beginning of your evolution, I poured out materialized graces and benefits, palpable before you, but when your knowledge and faith lit up like a light in your spirit, I stopped giving you these material proofs. Today your faith as disciples must be in accordance with my will, in order to overcome all obstacles and adversities. You ask me: Teacher, what is faith? And the Master tells you: Faith is the spiritual gaze that sees beyond the heart and the mind. Faith is the gaze that contemplates and discovers the truth. That is why the manifestations that you often fail to understand are contemplated by your faith and makes you firm in them.

- 7. This is transcendental dawn, O beloved people, for I am building the NEW JERUSALEM among you. You are the first stones of the white city announced by Me through the prophets; this spiritual city will not have its foundations in this world, because if you believe that the New Jerusalem is your earthly Homeland, you are in grave error; the New Jerusalem, I am building it in your spirit and that city, whiter than the snow cones, will spread to all men when the redemption of all humanity arrives.
- 8. Today, when I come to you to start building the Great City, I contemplate among my people the lack of harmony, of spirituality and my Divine Spirit suffers, because you still do not know how to be fully with me; despite the perfect lessons that I have given you through the times, you still insist on low passions, on disunity and idolatry.
- 9. Truly I tell you, if you want to be great, do not seek greatness in the vanities of the world because they are perishable, seek it in the spiritual, which is eternal.
- 10. To reach this elevation, it takes a persevering effort, an unshakable will, an absolute faith. Only in this way will you be able to attain the glory of the spirit.
- 11. The path lends itself to making merits, since it is strewn with trials. There you will be able to learn to give up your pride, patiently accepting pain, rejecting vanities and passions. On the other hand, there are many needy people on the way who you can help so that they also reach the goal.
- 12. Every man, whether he has spirituality in his life or not, carries a cross. My Word teaches us to bear it with love, to make it light and even necessary to be able to live. He loves his cross, he loves his destiny because he knows that it was I who drew it for him, he loves my will and whoever does my will participates in my peace, my light and my strength.
- 13. The one who shirks the weight of his mission, the one who deviates or disregards the responsibilities that his spirit contracted with me, to take responsibilities at his whim or will, he will not be able to have true peace in his heart, since his spirit will never be satisfied or calm. They are the ones who are always looking for pleasures to forget their sorrow and their restlessness, deceiving themselves with false joys and fleeting satisfactions.
- 14. I let you walk your path, because I know that if today you walk away, forget me and even deny me, soon, when reality comes to wake you up from your dream of greatness on earth, you will understand the insignificance of riches, titles, pleasures and honors of the world, when man has to face spiritual truth, eternity, and divine justice, from which no one can escape.

- 15. No one ignores this, since you all have a spirit who reveals to you, by the gift of intuition, the reality of your life, the path that is mapped out for you and what you should accomplish in it, but you persist in freeing yourself from all spiritual commitment to feel free and masters of your life.
- 16. Do most people follow their religion? I tell you that you have made religions to try to escape my Law and make you believe yourselves that you are complying.
- 17. To this humanity I could apply the same words that I said to the Jewish people at that time, when I made them see that by complying with ancient and already useless traditions, they had forgotten the Law.
- 18. Everywhere the symbol of Christianity arises the cross. Everywhere I find the quarry temples, my name is pronounced by most men, tributes are offered to me and rites are raised to me every day. However, I do not discover in the heart of humanity the manifestation of love that is the essence, the beginning and the end of my Doctrine. And you all believe that you are in the Law and in the Truth, that's why when I come to reveal the opposite to you, you get upset and when someone points out your mistakes to you, you let anger penetrate into you.
- 19. Verily I tell you, Christians, that if at this time I were to come into the world as a man, you would be precisely the ones who would take me to the cross of a new Calvary when you heard the truth on my lips. But I will no longer come to your world as a man. I have come in the spirit, you will not look at me with the eyes of your body, but you will have to listen to me; you will want to find me to exterminate me, but when you find me it will be to worship me, because whoever speaks to me spiritually will be proof that faith has arisen in his heart and has enlightened his understanding.
- 20. Now I still discover among my new disciples the weakness of Peter, the doubt of Thomas, the ambition of Judas, and it is necessary that as a Teacher I continue to teach you.
- 21. Remember in this last commemoration, which I am making among you today in this year of 1950, the day on which Jesus, accompanied by his disciples, penetrated triumphantly into the first Jerusalem to finish his divine mission on the cross.
- 22. Live these moments spiritually with true preparation; not as a simple commemoration, no, feel that in truth I am giving you my last lessons through the spokespersons in the Third Time; and these words will be the bread of eternal life for your spirit throughout his journey; these teachings will be your bulwark and your staff,

you must make them yours, engrave them with the fire of my love in your conscience, so that later, as I have given them to you, you engrave them in the hearts of your brothers.

- 23. A large part of humanity celebrates this tradition, and my Spirit makes his love felt to all his children.
- 24. It is the preparation that I come to give to the spirits. When spiritual and human regeneration is in all men, spirituality will bring as a fruit, fraternity and love among peoples; then, from this planet the white light of spiritual harmony will arise, which will be contemplated in all the worlds. It will be the White City that my apostle John contemplated in his ecstasy. It will no longer be the murderous city that raises its Master on a cross to see him bleed and die. It will be the regenerated city, which awaits the arrival of its Lord, of the Father who descends from the cross of his martyrdom to live eternally in the hearts of his children.
- 25. When the Master wept in the first Jerusalem, it was not because of that race, it was because of the blindness of men who, having their Father so close, did not recognize him. The Master opened his fatherly arms to clasp his children, and the children's hearts were closed blinded by his darkness, and the Father could not feel the caress of his own. Instead, he received disbelief, mockery, derision and death. But since it was not the material city for which Jesus wept, I allowed its destruction to show humanity that the one whom the Father sought and will always seek is the spiritual sheep, lost in the dark jungles of sin.
- 26. If in the Second Time I said to you, "My Kingdom is not of this world," why do you pretend that my manifestation as the Holy Spirit would be again in the limited form of Jesus? Remember that I said to the woman of Samaria, "The hour is coming, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth."
- 27. I have come to you in spirit, I have fulfilled my promise to you. But do not be fanatical about your nation, because it has only been your shelter at this time as any other people on Earth could have been; but you, those appointed to listen to my word at this time, are the chosen ones to begin to build the New Jerusalem in the unification of your spirits.
- 28. Today you are far from contemplating the kingdom of peace in your world; put off all selfishness and even when you do not enjoy peace in the present human life, do not stop fighting. I have taught you to forget about yourself in order to think about others. Why should you seek only your well-being and let Me be the only one who cares about all humanity? There are many of your brothers and sisters who need your words, prayers and love. They lack the wealth of benefits that the revelations that you waste give. Work these

lands, make them fruitful with love. If you leave the task started when I call you to the Hereafter, do not be afraid, that corporeal death will not end with your fulfillment.

- 29. I am Life, I am Eternal, and I have made you to dwell in Me, so that the work you have begun will never abandon it. Trust in Me and truly I tell you, a single seed will not be lost and your harvest will be perfect.
- 30. Think of the new generations that are to succeed you and for them sow the seed of love, leave your mark of virtue imprinted. Do you know if I will bring you back in those generations? Be virtuous in peace and in struggle.
- 31. Put into practice my Law of justice and love; there is no impossible that prevents you from fulfilling my maxims. I do not come to demand perfect works from you, because I still contemplate you debating in the stormy ocean of life, there you fight holding on to the boat of your conscience, so as not to perish in the raging sea of evil.
- 32. The great cataclysms of the spirit and the darkness that originate the doctrines of materialism, prepare the chalice of bitterness and great events for humanity.
- 33. Your planet is not yet the abode of love, virtue, or peace. I send clean spirits into your world and you make them unclean to me, because the life of men is saturated with sin and perversity.
- 34. I contemplate the virtues as small lights isolated among the spirits; whipped by the gales of selfishness, of grudges and hatreds; that is the fruit that humanity offers me.
- 35. Long before your spirit comes to find peace and harmony in this world, your matter has enjoyed this bliss.
- 36. In order for man to inhabit this planet, with my perfect wisdom through the elements of Nature, I shuddered and prepared this Earth; but before man inhabited it, it was the primitive beasts who lived on it.
- 37. When this world was turned into a mansion full of delights, wonders and beauties, I offered it to my dearly beloved son, to man. In this way I made you to inhabit the earth in order to dwell in it, because to love and understand life is also to love and understand Me. When the love and understanding of everything around you are true, then you will have recognized me and redeemed yourselves in true knowledge, because I am in everything created.
- 38. Those who investigate Nature without love, guided only by the knowledge of human science, deny me. It is that they have not known how to see, it is that they have not understood and much less felt and loved. How many there are among the humble, among

the despised, humiliated by the arrogance and ignorance of those who believe themselves wise among humanity, who without knowing have believed, because the gaze of their faith has contemplated the truth head-on and have understood that this planet from the beginning has been for man, a paradise of grace, harmony and blessings.

- 39. You have marveled contemplating the perfection of every being, every creature formed by Me takes its place on its path, everything subject to a mandate, everything obedient to my Law. You should not doubt the origin of your nature, because you already trust in the accuracy and fidelity of its Law. You have discovered many teachings in life and you are confident in the fulfillment of its natural laws, which have not let you down.
- 40. From the earth you have gathered its taste. She is for you like a wellspring of blessings, which has always provided you with sustenance, the paradise of joys, and at the end of your earthly life, she has opened her bosom to welcome you with love; but while in human life you found bliss in your beginning in this world, your spirit, finding itself in the Third Time, is still struggling to achieve peace. But if in the beginning I shook this planet with the elements of Nature to offer it to you as a paradise of blessings, at this time, again it will be my elements that shake you, it will be my perfect justice helping the spirits to obtain their freedom. In this way I will manifest myself in the bosom of religions, sects and institutions, destroying their hatreds and revenges that have divided men for lack of spiritual unification.
- 41. These events await humanity; watch and pray, disciples, because many of you will contemplate these trials. You will see the doctrines of materialism stirring, enveloping men, making them exclaim distressing woes of pain.
- 42. I do not want to frighten you with this alert, but to warn those of you who will die on Earth in this time of trials. All this must happen in order for all spirits to achieve their salvation.
- 43. It will be my Divine Spirit that extinguishes the pride of men; it will be my wisdom that reveals the truth to you, to those who have wandered among darkness; it will be the light of the Holy Spirit that illuminates the spirit of men, in their sciences, and leads them to the path of forgiveness, love and justice.
- 44. When you have passed through these trials of my perfect love, it will be the spiritual and material rebirth of humanity. Then men, as they travel on the path of virtue and spirituality, will be amazed to understand that this life is the same one that I offered them from the beginning, that nothing in it has changed, they will know that the planet that I entrusted to them as a temporary abode, is still prodigal in blessings, that merciful Mother Earth as the "Author of Life", continues to offer them her bosom to feed them with her

love, because that is the mission that the Father has entrusted to her. The sun will be the same, which will always send its life-giving warmth, as a symbol of the presence of the Lord. It will be at that time, O beloved people! When men understand that it has been their evil deeds that have embittered their existence, they will become my good farmers, and they will prepare themselves to live harmoniously more perfect dwellings in eternity.

- 45. Thus I prepare you, disciples, for the times that await you, in which there will be no hungry before satisfied, ignorant before wise, nor great before small, you will all be at the banquet of the Lord and you will rejoice in the infinite concert of his love.
- 46. At that time, O disciples, the New Jerusalem will be in the hearts of men. You will reach high degrees of spirituality, and I will not only send highly evolved spirits to incarnate among you to bring you my messages. I will also send to you the spirits in need of your virtue, who, when they meet among you, will be cleansed from their sins. In those times it will be the opposite of today, when I send you clean spirits and you return them to me stained.
- 47. With the essence of my word, form in the hearts of your children a sanctuary of spirituality, not of fanaticism or idolatry; lead them along the path of my Law. It is not enough not to hurt anyone. The right thing is not to do evil, but if you do good, with this you will be pleasing me.
- 48. How clear and simple is the truth! How clear and simple spirituality is! However, how difficult it is to understand them for those who persist in the darkness of their fanaticism and their traditions. His mind cannot conceive that there is anything more than he knows, his heart resists renouncing what for him has been his God and his Law: tradition and rite.
- 49. Do you think that I hate those who insist on not looking at my truth? No, my children, my charity is infinite, and it is precisely these, whom I seek to help them get out of their captivity, so that they may be ecstatic in the contentment of the light. The trials necessary for their awakening to the faith are reserved for them. They will not be tests superior to his strength, they will be lessons wisely suited to every spirit, to every life, to every man.
- 50. From there, from among those dark brains, from among those hearts sick of religious fanaticism and ignorance, you will see the great fervent soldiers of truth arise, because the day they break free from their chains, from their darkness and see the light, they will not be able to contain their joy and they will loudly exclaim that I have returned to save the world, raising it to the true Kingdom through the scale of spirituality.

- 51. To help you in your evolution you have had the manifestation of Elijah, your spiritual guide, the forerunner of the Third Time, the one who has prepared your spirit. But he sees with sadness that many are astray and how great is then the pain of Elijah; he seeks his sheep in union with my spiritual servants in all ways. Who among you will prepare to attract the absent, those who are on the path of sorrow? To those who are suffering, I strengthen them so that they do not blaspheme, so that they feel my presence and quickly get up at this time, so that they may be with the Master at the table and be fed with the bread and wine that I have prepared with my love.
- 52. You are the generation that in this Third Time is listening to my word so that your life conforms to the fulfillment of my Law and I communicate through the understanding prepared by Me to fulfill my promise of the Second Time.
- 53. In the past, my apostles felt sadness when I told them that I would soon leave them, that they would later be the ones who would have to spread my Doctrine, but I warned them that I would return when the world was at its third height of perversity. Some have not recognized me, but others will come who, upon receiving the essence of my word, will understand their Teacher and feel my presence. You will be with me again and I will receive you with the same love as always so that you may be in my lap.
- 54. I have come to give you my teaching so that by living it, you may become worthy to enter my Kingdom.
- 55. From the Second Time, I have taught you how you should reject temptation, everything that does not belong to you from this world so that you may be with me, as Jesus was in the Father.
- 56. Prepare yourselves, because you are the disciples who follow in the footsteps of the Master, who is once again ascending to Calvary. These last lectures are similar to the last moments of Jesus' life, because at the end of 1950, my Divine Word will cease to speak to you through these channels. Today you come in haste, because you do not want to miss a single one of my lessons, you keep them in your heart, because you long to be witnesses of my last words to humanity.
- 57. You are the same ones who in the Second Half sang the Hosanna! when Jesus entered Jerusalem. Today when I manifest myself to you in spirit, you no longer spread your cloaks in my path, it is your hearts that you offer as a dwelling place to your Lord. Today, Hosanna! it's not loud, that Hosanna! it springs from your spirit as a hymn of humility, of love and recognition of the Father, as a hymn of faith in this manifestation that in the Third Time your Lord has come to offer you.

- 58. Yesterday as now, so you followed me at my entrance to Jerusalem. The great crowds surrounded me captivated by my words of love. Men and women, old men and children, shook the city with their jubilant voices, and the priests and Pharisees themselves, fearing that the people would rebel, said to me, "Master, if You teach peace, why do you allow your disciples to be scandalized in this way?"And I answered them, "Truly, I tell you, if these people were silent, the stones would speak.' Because they were moments of joy, it was the culmination and glorification of the Messiah among the hungry and thirsty for justice, of those spirits who had long awaited the arrival of the Lord, in fulfillment of the prophecies.
- 59. In that jubilation and joy my people also celebrated their liberation from Egypt. I wanted to make this commemoration of Easter unforgettable among my people; but in truth I tell you, I did not fulfill a simple tradition by sacrificing a lamb, no, I offered Myself in Jesus, the Slain Lamb, as the way through which all my children will be redeemed. In the Third Half, I also do not come to fulfill a tradition; with my word I have made you live the events of the past times, and know disciples, that the Law that I dictated to you on Mount Sinai, is present in your conscience, the sacrifice of the Slain Lamb, as well as the revelations that I have brought to you as the Holy Spirit and the teachings that I will grant you in the times to come, everything is present in eternity.
- 60. Afterwards you will commemorate these events, but your commemoration will be of meditation, of true purposes of regeneration and fulfillment in my Doctrine. You will not make feasts, you will not do ceremonies or rites believing that you will please me with it, forgetting the Law. You will not be traditionalists. The spiritualist disciples will always bear in mind the passion of their Lord, they will feel his divine presence teaching their brothers, listening to the voice of their conscience.
- 61. When the moment comes to commemorate the Holy Cenacle, you will do it with your prayer, and you will feel that my Divine Spirit pours out the spiritual bread and wine among you, so I will come to clarify for you the lessons that you will still contemplate shrouded in mystery.
- 62. Alert, disciples! You have entered into a time when Christian humanity, wanting to achieve the true interpretation of the past revelations, study my word and prophecies. In some I find a little light, others have become confused. In some I contemplate humility, respect and love to penetrate to the study of the prophecies; in others pride and vanity, and in their desire for greatness, they explain to the peoples the meaning of the "scriptures" and verily I tell you, that with their errors they have confused humanity.

- 63. Remember that I told you in the Second Time that I would send you the "Spirit of Truth", the Holy Spirit and that He would explain to you the revelations that at that time you could not understand, and I would tell you about new teachings.
- 64. Here is the Spirit of Truth, the Holy Spirit, speaking to you about the past, the present and the future.
- 65. Watch and pray, people, because in prayer you will find the light to better understand my teachings. This is the bread and the wine, feed yourselves, disciples, strengthen yourselves, because tomorrow you will have to share this sustenance with humanity.
- 66. Learn from Me, take my example and my wisdom, O people, O dearly beloved disciples.
- 67. You are all farmers in my countryside, some first and others last, but you will all be able to be first because of your hard work and spirituality.
- 68. In this dawn in which your spirit offers me his spiritual hosanna, my Divine Spirit floods you with peace, love and blessings.
- 69. By my blessings, legions of spirits who have purified themselves in the spiritual valley, receive the light; and at this time, united with you, they contemplate the continuation of my Work, the building of the New Jerusalem in the unified spirit of humanity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 319**

- 1. Welcome once again to Me, who is manifesting Himself to you at this time? The Father, the Son or the Holy Spirit? I answer you, your God is manifest among you. If in the Second Time I said to you as a man "He who knows the Son knows the Father", today that I do not come to you as a man, but in spirit, I say to you: Whoever listens to Jesus hears and receives the Lord and behold the voice of the Holy Spirit. Do not look at three persons or three gods, look at a single Divine Spirit that at this time manifests itself among you in fullness and in this voice, in this word of your Teacher of Teachers, you will find the Judge, you will discover the Father and you will feel the essence of the Holy Spirit.
- 2. In my last manifestations through the human spokesmen in the present year of 1950, I will test the progress of my disciples, I will put them to the test by taking the lesson from you, because I want to show you who is more advanced or who is behind in my teaching; I know everything, the lessons and tests that I give you, will be so that each one of you intimately have knowledge of their progress, their stagnation or their delay.
- 3. I come to make more and more light in your spirit so that you will be enlightened after the departure of my word and then, as I have told you, you will be luminous beacons in this sea of passions and storms that form your world.
- 4. Those who have great faith in Me, humbly prepare their spirit to receive in him all that I give at this time; but there are still disciples who greatly open the eyes of their spirit, trying to discover in the Hereafter the truth of my presence.
- 5. Still doubt invades some hearts and they wonder if it will be Me or not; still in some of my words and revelations some are often confused and I tell you: Why, if you are already in the Third Time? Leave the doubt to Thomas, because he lived in the Second Time, but remember the lesson that I gave to him and everything that I manifested at that time to destroy materialism, to destroy the doubt of those men; but today in the Third Time, when the teachings and revelations of the past times and of the Third Time are accumulating in your spirit and in your heart, why do you still doubt? Why are you deliberating in the depths of yourselves, whether I will be or not, whether there will be truth or imposture in this Work that you are receiving? I speak in this way only to those who doubt, to those who struggle inwardly, finding themselves in the last stages of my manifestation for the understanding of man, and once again I say to you: Blessed are those who have believed without seeing!

- 6. You are commemorating in union with your Teacher, events that happened in the Second Time, I have taught you that the lesson that I then gave you, I left in your spirit. Every one of my works and my words were acts of eternal life that I gave to you. The blood that I shed to trace the path of your redemption for you is still fresh and will be eternally in the spirit of all my children, because the one that came out of my body at that time was the image of the life that I poured out, of the forgiveness with which I enveloped all sinners, of the light with which I dispelled all the darkness of this humanity and that spiritual life is eternal in you, in that blood that will always be fresh in your spirit.
- 7. If I became a man to bring redemption, salvation and light to men, I did not only come to them, it was the time appointed by my Divine Spirit to go in search of all spirits, without any distinction, neither of worlds nor of degrees of elevation; and so, after consummating my mission as a Teacher among you, my Spirit penetrated into all the dwellings inhabited by the spirits of the Lord, because if you had the promise of the Messiah, that promise was not only for the incarnate spirits, but also for those who were waiting for me in the Afterlife, for those who were waiting in the restitution, in the atonement, in the spiritual experience, the day when the Redeemer of all spirits arrived to open the door.
- 8. That is why, after consummating my Work among you and leaving the doors of my Kingdom open with my sacrifice of love to all my children, I went after the other spirits and also gave them freedom, but I found some in human clothing and the others in various clothes. But in truth I tell you: I have never sought such garments, but the elevation of spirits, because I come to cleanse you of imperfections and materialism, I come to purify you with my Doctrine, to give you the white garment, whiter than the snow-white, of which I have spoken much to you in this time.
- 9. If at that time I sought one and the other in their different dwellings, now, in the Third Time, I have again come after all; I have again manifested myself to the spirits who dwell throughout the Universe. I have certainly come to establish bonds of love, to seek communication with all the spirits; but I want my communication to be more perfect now than that of the past times, so that through it, you may quickly reach Me, so that through this communication from spirit to Spirit you may receive with greater perfection and purity the Father's inspirations, his orders, his claims and his justice.
- 10. As a Holy Spirit I have dedicated the Third Time to enlighten all spirits, so that they may never fall again, to save the lost, to convert the obsessed and to cleanse those who have the greatest stains to free from their chains of reproach, shame, crimes and remorse,

all those who have imprinted on their conscience the whole history of their faults, of their offenses to my Law.

- 11. Everything is prepared with wisdom in the Universe. I am speaking to the worlds, to all my children in the way in which I have to communicate with each of them, to bring them to the perfect communication from spirit to Spirit, to bring them to the perfection that is the goal that awaits everyone. Are you spiritually one of the most advanced in the universe? Do not pretend to know, because you could not understand it.
- 12. In the Second Time I said to you, "In the Father's house there are many mansions." Today I tell you in your own language: In the Universe created by Me, there are many worlds populated by children of my Divine Spirit. You are all brothers in Me, you are all similar to Me and if in the present you are different in your imperfection, in perfection you will all be the same. I lead you to that perfection and so that you may reach it, I prepare you, I teach you, I test you and polish; towards communication with my Divine Spirit I am directing you all equally, and towards communication with one another I am also leading you. When will such communication between the spirits be perfected? You won't know for now. There will be many babbles, many manifestations that will be believed by some and denied by others; but the spirit will manifest, the spirit will speak, the spirit will impose itself on the Universe.
- 13. For all this I tell you that it is not a material day, that it is not a few hours that I dedicate to you to penetrate the world of light and the dens of darkness, in search of the spirits that await me; no people, it is a whole time, it is a whole era in the midst of eternity, destined by Me from the beginning of creation, to reach everyone as a Holy Spirit, manifesting myself with more elevation and with more perfection, according to the advancement of the spirits in the Third Time.
- 14. Today do not look beyond your world, so that your spirit does not come out, nor your gaze, nor your mind to search what does not correspond to you yet, and that you only receive what corresponds to you, with respect and obedience, through prayer, from the elevation that leads you to Me and to my Spiritual World consecrated to protect you. By that elevation, by the use that you have of what I reveal to you at this time, you will be able to know what you want to know today out of curiosity and that tomorrow you will know for justice, for reward, for reward, O beloved disciples of the Lord!
- 15. The time is coming when I will leave you without this word. When you stop listening to it, there will be sadness in many, coldness will penetrate in others and the others will remain fervent; but if today you ask me what my divine desire is, I answer you: that all of you be fervent, that before I raise this word among you, prepare yourselves. Search my

Work, if you want, so that you are convinced, firm, so that doubt will not surprise you later, because it will make you suffer and stumble, because that doubt will leave you with intense pain that will remind you of your conscience and I do not want my disciples to carry any claim in their conscience, I want them to only feel the peace of my Spirit.

- 16. If this people do not know how to prepare, if they do not take advantage of my last teachings, then they will miss my word; and time, trials, vicissitudes and the insane words of men, will make them penetrate into doubt; then the disciple will have to stop on his way and wonder if what he heard was true or not true, and when only the apparent silence answers his doubts, then he will raise his disrespectful face to say to the Father: Lord, if you promised to stay eternally close to us, why do your children not see you? Why are our ears not listening to you? Why are you not manifesting yourselves clearly before us?
- 17. And if you see that the doctrines of men and religious institutions rise up in great struggles and advance on their way winning battles, then you will say: Where is the Work of the Father? Why did he keep silent and leave us in solitude at the mercy of vicissitudes and dangers? You will have very great doubts as other disciples of mine had at one time and the doubt will increase if you remember many of my words that, according to the misinterpretations, were not fulfilled and you will say: Why did his word not have the virtue or the power to leave his people unified? Why with all his power did he not perform the miracle of melting this spiritualist people of the Lord into one heart? Why, at the time when He was teaching His disciples, did not all the nations of the world come to listen to Him? Why was peace not made among mankind, if He descended with power through His Universal Ray? Why was his departure so sad? Why did he depart in silence among us, without having been heard or glorified by all mankind? All this will burn your heart in the fire of doubt, but I don't want it to be like that; I want your spirit, elevated above all doubts and uncertainties, not to demand from the Father the materializations for his Divine Spirit, I do not want that after the departure of my Word, you demand that I come to humanize myself, to limit myself or to take the form of Jesus as a man.
- 18. I want your spirit to truly follow me, not only because of the desire to feel me, not because of the force of your spiritual need to see and hear me, but through the truth you feel me, in the serenity of your spirit you contemplate me, with the faith of your being, because then in this way you will look at me bigger, more perfect and unchangeable.
- 19. Remember that in that Second Time the men felt disappointed. They were waiting for a Messiah full of material strength to free Israel from the slavery of men, they were waiting for a warrior prince, a lord of armies, of peoples and of earthly domains; and when they heard the word of that meek and humble Teacher who spoke only of the works

of his Father and who promised them a Kingdom better than the kingdoms of the earth, who announced the spiritual victory of his Doctrine, who announced justice for those who mourned, for the poor in spirit, for the sick, for the humiliated, for the slaves of the; they, who were waiting for the next moment of their material liberation and the glorification of that Lord, they who longed to see him sitting on a throne in this world and to see a scepter of justice at his right hand to judge the peoples, to subjugate the great reigns of this world, felt disappointed.

- 20. When the night of the Master's arrest arrived, their hearts were moved by such meekness, because the Lord made no resistance, because he did not fulminate his own enemies with his power, because like a meek lamb he allowed himself to be dragged to the scaffold, and when contemplating the mockery, the mockery and the derision of that people, his apostles themselves were absent confused and intrigued. And so they asked themselves: Why have events happened in this way? They felt a great love for their Master and made the pain of Jesus their own, but they had not yet awakened spiritually and their spiritual eyes were not yet opened to the light of the truth, and when they looked at him there on Calvary and contemplated his death on that shameful tree and saw that his blood ran like that of any man, then doubt seized those hearts.
- 21. How could they rise to continue the Work of their Master? How would they continue that example of redemption? But the Master had gone through death to rise full of glory and life above all created things, he contemplated his own and suffered for the doubt of his disciples and as one more proof of his infinite love, after his resurrection, he allowed himself to be contemplated by the women who faithfully loved him and followed him, so that they would testify to his disciples of what they had seen and heard, and despite that testimony they doubted. It was necessary that the Master was manifesting himself, dispelling the darkness of doubt and making light in all those hearts but there was the disciple who doubted more. Thomas, the one who had said that only by touching his Master's wounds with his own fingers, could he believe that he had risen. And the Teacher had to surprise him in his doubt too.
- 22. When the Master found his disciples lonely and moved, some believing in the resurrection of the Master and Thomas doubting, the Lord appeared among them saying: My peace be with you! And calling Thomas, he showed him his wounds and said to him, "Sink your fingers, Thomas, and do not doubt, that it is really Me." But Thomas at that moment repented of his doubt, overcome in his unbelief exclaimed: "My Lord!" But I said to him, "Because you have seen me, you believed. Blessed are those who believe without seeing."

- 23. Do you want to carry eternally in your conscience, that sweet claim of Jesus, the Master? And let him say to you again: Have you believed because you have seen? No, disciples of the Holy Spirit, not disciples of the Third Time! Do not harbor doubt, destroy it from now on, contemplate me in spirit, contemplate me in my truth and in my essence, so that later, when these manifestations are lacking, you will be able to look at me through love and faith, with a pure spiritual gaze and clean of doubts and stains.
- 24. So that you may rise to fulfillment, do not expect that only through the seers I can tell you: Get up and fulfill, do not expect that I will come again to humanize me, to be believed. This happened in the Second Half, because it was necessary. Because the Master could not demand more from those disciples, at this time when man was beginning to penetrate with the spirit into the unfathomable valley of the Beyond: and you, who are these and those, who spiritually have evolved a lot, to whom I have tried a lot and I have spoken through the human understanding, to deliver the truth and make great revelations to you, could you doubt, could you fall into materializations, could you let the love of your heart cool down and divert your spirit from the path, after the departure of my word? No, disciples, I am speaking to you and I will prepare you even more with my word, so that in your spirit there will only be light, courage, determination and unshakable determination in the face of all trials.
- 25. When I presented myself spiritually to my disciples of the Second Time, they felt true love in their spirit, it was when they hugged in an embrace of fraternity and spiritual courage to continue the work of their Master; because then, full of spiritual bliss, their doubts destroyed, they said: Behold, we were in truth with the Messiah, with the Son of God and with; we were in truth with the Savior of the world, He has not disappointed us, He is life, He is the Redeemer, He is the Truth, his Kingdom is not of this world, his dwelling place is the eternal Kingdom from which today He looks at us, speaks to us and lets himself be looked at; He has promised us to be eternally with us; behold, we are united, we are loving each other, and we will testify of Him to all the peoples of the earth.
- 26. Do you know if, after the departure of my word, true unification will also come among you, when you feel in the depths of your heart and spirit the absence of my word, when my spiritual world no longer causes his word to reverberate among you either, through the faculties? Then the congregations will look for the congregations, and those who have remained distant, acting under their own will, will look for their brothers, they will seek the warmth and the presence of others, the advice and the staff: they will seek my word and the balm one in the bosom of the other and I will come again to manifest myself.

- 27. Yes my people. and I will speak closely to your spiritual ear and you will all see me, and those clear manifestations that I give you, which today you do not know in what form they will be, will come in a definitive and clear way to get you up on the road, they will be your bulwark, your incentive, so that you never believe that you are walking alone. I will surprise you in the ways, in your spiritual fulfillment, in the material fulfillment and also in your faults. I will choose the opportune moment to make myself present on the path of each of my disciples. I will be present and manifest in your meetings and you will feel my warmth, the breath of my Spirit and you will receive my inspirations.
- 28. Just as you are going to believe in Me, I want you to also have faith in one another; that no false testimony arise among you; that no falsehood arise from your lips to make you great or notorious among the people or among humanity. Woe to him who lies, woe to him who says, I saw the Master, without having seen him! Woe to him who says, I have received this message from the Lord, without having received it! Because then my inspiration will be denied to him and he will only recover it through the purification of his stains. Do not take my name in vain. do not take my Work to lie, nor take my Spirit or my Work to shield your deception with it.
- 29. I want you only to tell the truth, that if you have never received an inspiration or a manifestation from Me, be conformed and do not lie, because in this way no one will point out to you; but I tell you, Who can there be who does not receive from Me? Who can be the one who does not enjoy my inspiration, who does not receive my commands and feel my manifestations? I will not stop at your faults. I will always be before you, I will let you become prophets, but prophets of truth, not false ones who stand up on the roads boasting of prophecy.
- 30. In the early days my prophets knew how to walk in the streets proclaiming the messages of the Lord; but how much humility, how much courage and faith there was in them. Times have changed and today you cannot go out into the streets, the roads or the squares of the villages, shouting my messages out loud. Today you have to know what is the time when you should speak, act and pray. If you prepare yourselves in this way, my people will not hesitate before your own testimonies.
- 31. When you are about to face a trial, when my justice is going to make itself felt among the peoples of the earth and even in you; when it is my will to reveal some event to you, I will choose one of you to warn you and announce to you what is about to happen. I will choose two or three, whom I please, so that that message may be confirmed, but do not doubt, because with that, you would demand from the Father a greater manifestation, and do you not know that in this Third Time the Master has told you: "The time of pleasures is over"? If you say, "Yes, Father, the material pleasures are over, but you have granted us

the spiritual pleasures." I answer you: Yes, my children, but if you demand materialization from the Master, then that request of yours is within the material satisfactions, that time has already passed.

- 32. That is why I have come to strip you of many traditions, because the cult revealed by the Father to your spirit, a cult wrapped in grace and perfection, you would profane it, you would make it fall into profane rites, ceremonies and feasts and you would always be more concerned with external worship, the fulfillment of traditions, than with the fulfillment of the Law and Doctrine, and that is why, with pain from some and joy from others, I have come to strip you at this time of many traditions, of many religious practices to which your spirit was bound.
- 33. Now you are finding the true temple and that temple you find the same inside you as outside, in the infinity of the Universe. Today you know that the true altar is in your heart, that faith is the lamp that you must light for Me; that the flowers, the offerings, must be your works, your merits; that the image of your Lord is yourselves, that through you you can contemplate Me. Today you recognize that the source of grace is my Divine Spirit, an inexhaustible source of perfection and blessings; that I am the Work, because my own Work is in Me and is infinite and universal; that I am the shepherd of all the spirits, that in great numbers they follow Me and that finally everyone will reach the one fold that is perfect peace, that is the eternal abode of the spirits in the Hereafter, and that the Father's house is everywhere and from that house you have never left.
- 34. Thus, your spirit will have opened its wings and will contemplate the infinite for space, for time to eternity, by way, the perfect and luminous path that leads you to the Father, and you will have forgotten and left behind on the way the traditions that were obstacles and stumbles, the routine that was only the wall that had stagnated your spirit, and the idols, the objects of fanaticism will remain behind and your hurried and free spirit will be full of zeal, joy, hope and faith in its spiritual future.
- 35. Everything that the spirit contemplated as a staff to support himself, to support himself, to believe and to love me, he will have left to contemplate me with his spiritual gaze, to trust in the infinite and in the truth that I have come to manifest among you in fullness at this time. By the preparation of some I overcome the imperfections of others, by your desire for advancement, of approach to Me, of elevation, of ideal and of understanding in my divine Work, I come and manifest myself, I pour out wisdom and light among you.
- 36. The blood of Jesus, converted into the light of redemption, penetrated and continues to penetrate all spirits as salvation. Eternally my Spirit is giving salvation and light, I

continuously make the rays of my light penetrate where darkness exists, instant after instant my Divine Spirit pours out, not in human blood, but in essence, in spiritual life, on all my children.

- 37. Your future awaits you, the times are coming and they are coming to you and with those times, people will come, the multitudes, eager for spiritual knowledge, eager also to destroy their doubts and to be able to find for the spirit a port of light and peace.
- 38. Humanity will come and among it, Thomas represented by science and by materialism, with his eyes prepared to search, and not only with his eyes, with the fingers of his hand, to feel, to touch and only in this way will he be able to believe in my existence and in the spiritual events that will happen to each other among humanity, and of which men will testify, so that the Thomas of the Third Time can be overcome by my love in his doubt and in his materialism.
- 39. Prepare yourselves so that you may be apostles of the faith, so that you may be fervent disciples, those who not only testify with words but also with deeds, and thus your examples will overcome the hardness of men. I will show wonders and give proofs that will truly illuminate the unbelief of those who stand before you.
- 40. I do not ask for an impossible, they will not be difficult works for you, your preparation, your prayer and faith will suffice for me and everything else I will do, Oh my beloved children!
- 41. Everything that you do not manage to do, all the stumbling block that you find, you will leave it to Me and I will make everything possible and then humanity will contemplate that what is impossible for human beings, becomes reality through you and those wonders will not be able to attribute them to humans and in their amazement they will have to go to the Beyond, to think of a supreme and sovereign power.
- 42. I will come to manifest myself in splendor to destroy the sin of men; before human power I will manifest myself as divine wisdom and science; I will also come to surprise the materialism of human science. Over all the religions and institutions of men I will come as the Savior. That's what I announced. In the fields of discord and battle I will be present with my invisible weapons of peace, with my two-edged sword that will put to death all sin and adultery.
- 43. I have come as the Great Warrior; as men want to see me and as many who populate the earth are waiting for me. As a warrior I have arrived in truth and in spirit; my war has begun for a while, but that war is at its dawn, the strongest, the most tremendous of this combat is still to come, and in that contest you will penetrate, whom I am preparing as

soldiers. But you know that my war will not be about injustice, but precisely about justice over human injustice. My love will tear away the hypocrisy, selfishness and evil of man; my peace will come to destroy everything that has the seed and principle of hatred, of discord. What will then respect my invincible sword that I am going to deposit in your hands? My children's lives, sensibility and virtue; everything else will fall.

- 44. If I contemplate a spark of love for Me, an atom of truth, a particle of love or pity for others, all that my weapon will respect; therefore you can understand that this combat will be great between you, but it is not only between humans, this contest is universal, all spirits will take after this battle, a step towards true life, a step forward, a firm step towards Me, in truth and in spirit.
- 45. Do you not feel how the spiritual life is stirring around you? Do you not feel that within your spirit the rumble of this great combat is heard? Even at the moment of your deep sleep, your spirit stirs and struggles, it detaches itself and works on the mission that I have indicated to it.
- 46. These are the great battles that John, my disciple, contemplated, through the prophetic gift, he saw the armies, which are the same ones that today are in full struggle.
- 47. The strongest of the combat has not yet arrived and that is why I instruct you every moment to let you become strong soldiers of my Doctrine, of my Law, this Law that says to its soldiers: Love one another!
- 48. That is what the Great Gerrero what the Prince of the Armies comes to tell you in the Third Period, O beloved people. Rise up with that sword of love, wield it, draw it and overcome all hatred and all evil that exists in humanity.
- 49. You know that from my high sun I envelop the Universe in my peace and in my blessings.
- 50. Everything is blessed by Me at all times, at all times. No curse or abomination has sprung from Me, nor will any sprout for my children; therefore, without contemplating the righteous or sinners, I send down on everyone my blessing, my gift of love and my peace.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 320**

- 1. Blessed is the human race for having had the humanized presence of its Lord on earth. Blessed is the human race, for having received that inheritance of love.
- 2. My existence in the world through Jesus, I spent it in the lands of Palestine, my preaching lasted only three years, there were few villages that I visited and the crowd that accompanied me to Golgotha, was not very numerous. However, that word that vibrated on the lips of Jesus, was bequeathed to humanity of all times. I had no need to go in search of disciples to all the countries of that time, because I knew that my word, like a seed, would soon leave that land to spread to all the peoples of the world. Those who listened to Jesus and witnessed his death were a representation of all the generations that would come later, because the essence of my Doctrine and the love with which that blood was shed, had to belong to everyone.
- 3. Do not judge that people because they did not recognize the Messiah in Jesus and because they sacrificed him; do not be scandalized thinking that the one they mocked was God Himself. Truly I tell you, Judge, only I. Many of those who judge that people as wicked, and do not forgive them for having sacrificed the Master, carry a decay in their hearts without realizing it, because they have taken a place that does not correspond to them.
- 4. If, while being subject to the cross, dying, in front of a mob that was enjoying his sufferings, he exclaimed: "My Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing", that same phrase could be repeated daily by Me, for you, because knowing my name since you were born and carrying in your conscience my teaching, my commandments and my laws, you do not cease to hurl offenses at me or mock at my maxims.
- 5. Three ages of spiritual revelations have come to you and humanity has not yet built the temple that I hope for; however, in this Third Time, men will raise up in the depths of their hearts the Tabernacle where the Ark will be, which will be the spirit, keeping inside the tablets of the Law that is in your conscience.
- 6. The moral and spiritual transformation of humanity seems impossible to you, because you have strayed far from the principles that were given to you revelados. No you manage to imagine and even less to believe in a world where love reigns, peace reigns and justice exists.

- 7. I tell you that you cannot believe in all this because you have not wanted to analyze the meaning of my word and my works; if you devoted a little of your time to spiritual meditation, you would achieve great inspirations and obtain wisdom.
- 8. Two thousand years ago, who among humans imagined the current world that you have made with the strength of your intelligence? No one, therefore, many of the ancient prophecies that foretold this now world, were not believed.
- 9. I am prophesying to you a new world and a spiritualized humanity and again when this word is known, it will not be believed.
- 10. Generations and more generations will pass away; the pride of men will unleash storms and floods, plagues and plagues and the alas! but after all this, the new inhabitants will begin a life of reflection and spirituality, taking advantage of the immense wealth of experience that past generations bequeathed to them, and the divine seed will begin to germinate.
- 11. In every spirit there is the divine germ, since it has sprung from Me, and just as your children inherit the traits or the character of their parents, so the spirits will reveal at last, what they have inherited from their Heavenly Father: love.
- 12. Remember that day when for love of you as a man I will atone on the cross; remember my passion, yes, but stop doing it in the traditional way that for centuries you have been used to, an external and material form that has not left seed in your spirit, because you have not delved in search of meaning and essence.
- 13. I see that to move your heart, you dramatize my death with bloody representations and images; that you cry and dress in mourning as if a man had just died and that every year, you go to give condolences to the Mother, without realizing what you are doing.
- 14. Why give condolences to Mary, if she has lost no one, since the one who expired on the cross, rose to eternal life? Why cry for Me, if I am beyond pain and death.
- 15. Verily I say to you, it would be better for you to weep for yourselves and to feel sorrow for your sins, and to carry mourning in your heart for so many virtues and noble feelings that have died in you.
- 16. I wish that, without waiting for anniversaries or dates, or traditions, you would gather in congregations or in the bosom of your families and reviewing those examples and works that I teach you in the Second Time, you would gather full of spirituality and learn to meditate and analyze my word, because then you would get a benefit for your spirit, discovering the meaning or essence of my works and my words.

- 17. Do not try to feel pity for Me, because there is nothing in Me that can inspire pity to men; but instead, be inspired by that love, that through a life I proved to you and apply that pity, that regret of offending and those regrets, to your fellow men, among whom there are thousands, who are worthy of all compassion and all pity; some, because they suffer intensely; others, because they have sunk into the mire of vice; others, because they do not know the light of truth and others because they live orphans of love or because they are hungry and thirst for justice and peace.
- 18. For all of them, yes, feel mercy and charity; for them, cry and pray; but above all, do something that relieves their pain or improves their life. Then yes, you will be understanding my Doctrine, understanding my sacrifice and interpreting my will.
- 19. Loving one another will be the only way to fulfill my word and please my Spirit.
- 20. I said, on the cross, through Jesus: "Forgive, Father, you who do not know what you are doing!"After many centuries, I can say again of this humanity that it still does not know what it is doing, because it often changes the meaning of the Law or the Doctrine that I have revealed to it and violates them, believing that it is honoring them and fulfilling them.
- 21. If you understood and felt my teaching, love would run through your veins, love for your brothers, who are part of me; but you are very far from loving each other and you prove this with almost all your works.
- 22. Remember in your commemorations, that I, the Divine Master, out of love for you, left the Spiritual Kingdom, becoming a man to dwell with men, that I left my Kingdom to show myself in your world as a being at the service of the needy; that being in Christ, the Father of all creation, I came among you, to be the most humble and to consecrate my whole life to you.
- 23. My Doctrine taught that the more you have, the more you have to give, and that the older you are, the more humble you should be.
- 24. Who are those who imitate me at this time? Who is capable of descending from a throne or from his seat, to be confused among the poor and needy to give them life? I do not find them, despite the fact that your world is so vast and humanity is so numerous.
- 25. When those examples are given in profusion on Earth, then you will be able to say that you are commemorating my word and my examples, that you are living them.
- 26. From generation to generation and from time to time, men have been departing from the divine laws, thereby determining a backwardness in the spiritual order.

- 27. If you stop for a moment to contemplate your world, to look at it through the mind, as if you were on top of a mountain contemplating a city, you will observe that humanity has developed its passions and its intelligence, always applying them to earthly ends.
- 28. If you analyze and meditate, you will find that there is nowhere a sign of true spirituality, something that proves that a being of light dwells in man.
- 29. When you descend from this mountain of your meditations, you will descend sorrowful, saddened, with the knowledge that you have strayed far from the divine laws that govern the spiritual life.
- 30. On your way you will meet the little inferior beings, a bee, an ant, a worm, and you will say: "Father, why don't you allow those beings, being inferior to us, to sin, and instead your spiritual children, as we are, do you let us sin?"Ah, little ones, that you dare to ask such foolish questions to your Lord!
- 31. I have already surprised you by envying the happiness and peace with which these creatures live. I have already seen you envy the joy that exists in the nests where the birds have made a home, and I have heard when your heart has been said: But do these beings deserve greater blessings than the children of God? Now I tell you that you are wondering like this and you are intrigued because you do not know how to study my teaching until you find the truth.
- 32. Do you not see that these creatures have only one dwelling place, which is the Earth, and that it is right that they should have their glory and joy in it? Are you not seeing that they are induced to fulfill a force that is the law of Nature? If they live within the Law, they have to enjoy what the Law contains, which is love, peace, well-being, delight, activity, life.
- 33. You, men, have the opportunity to know something that is beyond material nature and that is the spiritual life; for this the path that leads to the Kingdom of your Father has been revealed to you; but I have left you free to take the path or not, to ascend or descend, to approach or to distance yourselves, because it is the way to make true merits before the Father and at the same time to prove your love for him.
- 34. The irrational being is guided by instinct, which is his inner voice, his teacher, his guide, it is like a light that comes from his mother Nature and that illuminates the path he has to travel in his life, a path also of struggles and risks. You men are guided by the spirit, you spirits are guided by conscience, which is the light that the Divine Spirit has deposited in his spiritual children

- 35. The destiny of the children of Nature is on Earth, there it begins and there it ends; on the other hand, the destiny of the spirit began in Me and will never end, because when it rises above earthly life, when it goes beyond the abodes of perfection and penetrates eternity, it will go from one mansion to another, discovering new worlds of wisdom, enjoying more, loving more.
- 36. Do not stop meditating on your destiny, nor do you stop observing your inferior brothers, because in them you will find infinite examples of wisdom, which applied to your life will make you reap good fruits.
- 37. From them take the harmony with which each species lives. Imitate the activity of those who are active. Take the examples of fidelity, or of gratitude, They are examples that contain divine wisdom, since they are my creatures, also sprouted from Me, so that they surround you and accompany you in your world, so that they participate in what I have deposited on Earth and so that in them you discover the voice that tells you, that when you comply to the letter with the divine Law, and let yourselves be induced by the voice of conscience, as they let themselves be guided by instinct, you will have to know harmony, you will have to know peace, and this will lead you to the multiplication of your goods, to abundance and spiritual and human progress.
- 38. Do you think that anyone who meditates deeply on all this is then capable of fomenting a war? Do you think that anyone who has clearly heard the voice of his conscience will rise up to humiliate his own fellow men? No, beloved people. Then come to the conclusion that you have to meditate, in my revelations, that the world also has to meditate, so that in those reflections, the spirit rises, the mind is ecstatic and in a word, man really listens and obeys the voice of conscience.
- 39. Meditate and teach to meditate the lesson of this day, it is a message that you have to take to the hearts of your brothers, with the tenderness with which I have given it to you, because you have a mission to fulfill and that is why I have come at this time to give you my word, but for this communication I have not used those who have greatly cultivated their understanding in the wisdom of this world, but those who in their humility have imitated my disciples of the Second Time.
- 40. You, show my Work without fear, because it will enlighten the world through the ages.
- 41. Prepare yourselves so that my word may be written in your hearts, so that you may be in imitation of your Master, so that being humble, you may be my true disciples. Bring the truth so that with it all humanity may be enlightened.

- 42. Practice the virtues and unite as one disciple. From this Book all will carry the teachings and thus the last will be the first.
- 43. Beloved people, with what dedication do you listen to this word that teaches you and announces to you the events that you will soon see fulfilled in you.
- 44. This humanity will take great steps towards spirituality, its spirit will be able to go beyond human limits, and reach the higher abodes, to communicate with its brothers and receive the light that they have to offer them. He will also be able to descend to the planes inhabited by beings of low elevation, retarded beings to help them get out of their poor condition and place them on a better level. The scale through which the spirit ascends towards its perfection is very great, in it you will find beings of countless different degrees and you will offer them something of what you possess and they will also, in turn, give you something of their spiritual wealth.
- 45. Then you will discover that this is not the only world that struggles for its improvement, you will know that the spirit evolves on all the planets, that it pulsates and grows in everyone, fulfilling its destiny and I want you to prepare yourselves so that you make an alliance with all your brothers, that you communicate with them, with that holy longing to recognize you, to love you and to help you. Do it in my name and within the strictest obedience, through your thinking, and when you start this exercise, you will begin to interpret his requests, his teachings and benefits.
- 46. I long for there to be harmony with your brothers inside and outside this planet, which is now your home; establish bonds of friendship, request help when you need it and also help those who ask you for what you have.
- 47. How much the beings destined at this time to bring you the knowledge of my new coming love and protect you, and how they have a beneficial influence on humanity! Only I contemplate that constant work and I know its merits.I bless you because your work is great. If you knew how to penetrate your spiritual life, you would see it surrounded by care, by wonders that you owe to your spiritual benefactors. They work in various missions in your world, without you even knowing their goodness and their effort. I only tell you that his struggle is constant to return to order and justice the life of men.
- 48. Help them in their difficult mission, understand their love, their selflessness and become their collaborators in this great work!
- 49. Not only at this time, but since the first man inhabited the Earth, the spiritual world was sent and has manifested itself by sharing with you sorrows and joys. I have ordered it

so, so that you do not feel alone or distant from your spiritual brothers. When you return to simplicity, when you are in contact with these beings and look at them closely, you will recognize their work and bless them, and when you leave the Earth to embark on the journey to your next abode, you will come united to them, who became guardians of your life. And after knowing the virtue of your spiritual brothers, do you not wish to be to your little brothers what your guardian angels are to you?

- 50. I am revealing to you what was hidden from your interpretation, because I do not want you to ignore what is fundamental in your life; the immortality of your spirit, its ever ascending path and its end in Me.
- 51. Walk the path step by step, live on Earth, but always look at Heaven; think that you are living eternal life, from the moment you have started your journey and that each test you pass brings you closer to Me and each stage makes the time of your return shorter.
- 52. You have looked at the first lights of this era of spirituality, but you will not see its full development from this world; it will be your descendants, who will continue your work, and I will grant you to continue cultivating your seed, as I have allowed the spirit of those who were your fathers, to continue watching over your fulfillment.
- 53. Work for the good of this world; take my word to your hearts, many times you will be ignored by some, but in others it will find an echo and in those you will overflow this teaching that I have given you so that you may transmit to all your brothers.
- 54. Today you have my word, manifesting the same and unique essence that I have given you in all times: love. The principles on which my Law and my Doctrine are founded are immutable and eternal.
- 55. Today I come in spirit to manifest my truth and my presence through the divine light, as in that Second Time I incarnated my Word in Jesus, to reveal my truth to you through the word and seal it with blood. It was necessary to reach out to men, to live with them, to let oneself be felt and to look as they see and feel, in order to give them proof of the infinite love that my Spirit feels for men.
- 56. I Christ, through Jesus, the man, manifested the glory of the Father his wisdom and his power. The power was used to work wonders for the good of those in need of faith in the spirit, light in the understanding and peace in the heart. That power, which is the very force of love, was poured out on those in need, to give oneself fully to others, to such an extent that I did not use it for my own body, which also needed it in the supreme hour.
- 57. I did not want to make use of my power to avoid the intense suffering of my body, because in becoming a man it was in order to suffer for you, giving you a palpable, divine

and human proof of my infinite love and my pity for the little ones, for the needy, for sinners.

- 58. All the power that I manifested for others, the same in cleansing a leper, in giving light to the blind and movement to the paralytic, that in converting sinners and raising the dead; all the power that I manifested in front of the mobs, to give them proof of my truth, already proving to them my authority over the elements and my power over life and death, I did not even want to use it for myself, letting my body live that passion and feel that pain. It is true that my power would have prevented all pain to my body, but what merit would I have had before you? What example would I have left within the reach of man, if I had made use of my power to avoid pain? It was necessary to divest myself of my power in those moments, to renounce the divine force in order to feel and live the pain of the flesh, the sadness in the face of ingratitude, loneliness, agony and death.
- 59. That is why Jesus' lips asked for help at the supreme hour, because his pain was real, but it was not only the physical pain that overwhelmed the feverish and exhausted body of Jesus, it was also the spiritual sensation of a God who through that body was vexed and mocked by the blind, ungrateful and arrogant children, for whom he was giving that blood.
- 60. Jesus was strong because of the spirit that animated him, which was the Divine Spirit and he could have been physically insensitive to pain and invincible before the trials of his persecutors; but it was necessary that he wept, that he felt, that before the eyes of the crowd he fell again and again, exhausted the forces of his matter and that he died when the last drop of blood had escaped from his body.
- 61. This is how my mission on earth was fulfilled. Thus ended the existence in the world of the One whom the people had proclaimed King days before, precisely when he entered Jerusalem.
- 62. The very ones who had received me came to accompany me to Calvary and many who had sung: Hosanna! Hosanna! then they cried out, "Crucify him!" Crucify him! But also many who received me into their hearts prepared with love and faith, followed me faithfully until the last moment, dropping their tears on the blood trail that their Master was leaving.
- 63. For those who looked at me with the light of his spirit, I was the same God made man; for those who only saw me through their senses, I was not the truth, since my death as a man confused them making them feel disappointed. These were the ones who mocked, those who called themselves deceived, remembering the vehemence with which Jesus promised them a Kingdom full of joys, but now, seeing him bowed under the

weight of the cross and later subjected to a humiliating cross, they could not but laugh and shout that Jesus was a false prophet who did not deserve to live.

- 64. Poor ignorant understandings, poor materialized spirits who were confused by their own conjectures; "If he is the Son of God, why has he not been saved from the hands of his oppressors and executioners? If power is in his voice and in his right hand, why did he complain on the cross that he had been abandoned? If He is the life, the one who raised the dead, why did he die at the hands of insignificant men?"
- 65. It was not yet time for the light to reach the spirit of those creatures. They would still have to walk the path of life to come to understand the divine truth of my pain and my death. On the other hand, those who loved me with the spirit did not have a moment of confusion or doubt, and the more they saw their Lord suffer, the greater was their admiration before those proofs of infinite love, of the most perfect justice and wisdom.
- 66. The same thief Dimas, of whom everyone would have said that he had a heart full of darkness, unable to discover an atom of my truth, knew how to know my Divinity, precisely where others stopped recognizing it: on the cross. He knew how to look at my light, he managed to discover my love, he saw the humility of Jesus and the blindness of the world, and because he had suffered a lot on Earth and had been judged and had known the scaffold, he understood me and said to himself in his heart: "It is good that I die on a cross, as a thief and an evildoer, but why do you offer the Master this chalice, this man from whom you have received only goods? And when he saw the patience and humility with which the righteous Jesus was dying, he could not contain himself and exclaimed, "Lord, when you are in your Kingdom, remember me."..
- 67. Yes, beloved Dimas, you went with me to the Paradise of light and spiritual peace, where I took your spirit, as a reward for his faith. Who would have told those who doubted that in Jesus, dying and bleeding, there dwelt a God, that in the thief who was dying at his right hand there was hidden a spirit of light? Time passed and when the calm was reborn, many of those who denied and mocked me were penetrating the light of my truth, so their repentance was great and their love to follow me was unshakable.
- 68. I had bequeathed to the world, from the cross, the Book of Life and spiritual wisdom. A book to be analyzed and understood by men throughout the centuries, eras and times. That is why I said to Mary, trembling with pain at the foot of the cross: "Woman, behold your son," pointing with my gaze to John, who represented humanity at that moment, but humanity converted into the good disciple of Christ to spiritualized humanity.
- 69. I also spoke to John, saying, "Son, behold your Mother." Words that I am now going to explain to you.

- 70. Mary represents purity, obedience, faith, tenderness and humility. Each of these virtues is a step on the ladder where I descended into the world to become a man in the womb of that holy and pure woman.
- 71. That tenderness, that purity and that love, are the divine womb, where the seed of life is fruitful.
- 72. That ladder, by which I descended to you to become a man and to dwell with my children, is the same one that I present to you so that through it you may ascend to Me, transforming yourselves from men into spirits of light.
- 73. Mary is the ladder, Mary is the mother's womb. Look for her and you will find Me.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 321**

- 1. Blessed are you, disciples, because you put your good will to interpret my word, so you can develop the gifts you have and apply yourselves for the good of your brothers.
- 2. You are already at the time when men are concerned about the eternal, about that life that is beyond the ephemeral human existence, and you, who have been my disciples at this time, always keep in mind that the key that opens the door to spiritual wisdom is love.
- 3. Throughout my teachings I have explained to you how this life on Earth serves as a school, an experience, a crucible and the development of the spirit, but that the supreme knowledge about the spiritual life will only reach it when it has left matter and is in the infinite valley, beyond the material.
- 4. Admire the simplicity of my Doctrine, which can be applied to every practice, to every order, because its light is what illuminates and encourages the Universe. Its essence, being poured out on your understanding, reveals to men the way to improve themselves until they reach spiritual perfection. That essence is the good that exists in your God, as an inexhaustible source of inspiration in your life.
- 5. My Doctrine is simple and therefore within the reach of the human creature, understandable to all, since you all possess spirit. Wherever the complicated, mystification or materialism intervenes, there is no my truth, which is the light.
- 6. Seek simplicity, love humility and thus secrets, like the most impenetrable mysteries, will appear before your understanding like the pages of a book, showing all its contents clearly. When I speak to you of mysteries and secrets, which men have not been able, have not wanted or have not been able to clarify, I mean everything that in my Arcanum I have reserved for the knowledge of my children; I do not speak of what you will never know, because it is only of the domain of your Father.
- 7. In the Second Time I came to give you a teaching through which I made men understand that they were not only constituted of matter, but that in each of them there dwelt a being, whose life was superior to human and whose dwelling was not forever in this world, but in a Kingdom infinitely higher than that of the Earth. That Doctrine, profound to eternity, was nevertheless expressed in a simple and simple way, so that all men would understand it, since it was incumbent on everyone to know it.
- 8. That Doctrine was the preparation for humanity to fully make its entry into the spiritual field in this Third Time; because now that I am humanizing my voice again to make

myself heard by men, I have come to them to expand that lesson, to develop it and explain it, contemplating that this humanity is already in a position to understand the meaning of everything that remained in principle as a promise.

- 9. I will gather all men and all peoples around my new message, I will call you like the shepherd to the sheep and I will prepare for you the peace of a pasture, where you will take refuge from inclement weather and storms.
- 10. You will see how, despite the fact that many apparently do not have the slightest trace of faith or spirituality, they preserve in the purest of their spirit, the immortal principles of spiritual life; you will see how many of those who seem to you to have no worship, carry in the innermost of their being, an indestructible altar.
- 11. Before that interior altar men will have to prostrate themselves spiritually, to mourn their faults, their evil deeds and their offenses, sincerely repenting of their disobedience. There, before the altar of conscience, human pride will collapse, leaving men to consider themselves superior for their races. Then will come renunciations, restitution and finally peace, as the legitimate fruit of love and humility, of faith and goodwill.
- 12. Men who feed for now only ambitions of power and earthly greatness, know that their strongest adversary is spirituality, that's why they fight it and when they sense the struggle that is already approaching, the battle of the spirit against evil, they fear losing their possessions and that's why they resist the light that in the form of inspiration surprises them at every step.
- 13. Who do you think is the victor in the end, the spirit or the flesh? Surely the triumph will be of the spirit, who after having been a slave of the world, will now be the one who dominates the passions of the flesh, it will be the time when you will give to God what is God's and to the world what is the world's.
- 14. With a prophetic word I tell you this day, that the time is approaching when all the peoples of the earth will harmonize spiritually, which of you will be able to carry out that work? Which human will have the strength and the light to realize my prophecy? No, beloved people, there is no man capable of making light in these darkness that surrounds you. I will be as always the one who dispels the shadows, who calms the storm and leaves you all united around my table of love, as true brothers, as children who are of one Father; however, I will not be alone in the struggle, this people will collaborate with me, these disciples will be my interpreters for humanity, they will be my faithful witnesses before the searchers, they will be the instruments that I use to give the world proofs of my power, of my charity, of my presence.

- 15. You will never bear the full weight of my cross, I tell you again; but the part that you have to bear, how delicate it will be! Your responsibility is great.
- 16. The struggle will become intense, but it will always be encouraged by favorable events that will be the proof that I am with you. They will be like my voice, speaking to your heart.
- 17. How your spirit will rejoice with each people that is awakening to the light of the new day, the light of the Third Time, in which all men will unite to build the spiritual temple in homage to your God; the inner sanctuary where the inextinguishable flame of faith and love will shine.
- 18. Now you feel very distant from peace, harmony, fraternity, and you are right, because the concept of God, of life, of truth is so different in every man. It seems that there were many gods and that there was a God for every man.
- 19. Have you not observed, at least within the Nature that surrounds you, how everything obeys a single principle, how everything follows the same order and everything harmonizes in a single Law?
- 20. If there were several orders, if you had discovered laws different from those I have revealed to you and someone other than Me had revealed to you a truth greater than mine, you would have reason for there to be differences in your beliefs, in your cults, concepts and ways of living; but I tell you again that only one light is that which has shone from eternity on the firmament of your human and spiritual life.
- 21. It will not be a sacrifice for any man to convert to this Doctrine, nor will he have to break his understanding, nor will he have to renounce everything good, true or just that he brings in his heart.
- 22. The only thing that my Work pursues is the spirituality of all men, because in spirituality they will have to identify and understand each other. In spirituality, you will see the names disappear, the external forms of your religions, which have been the cause of your spiritual distancing, since each one has interpreted its God in a different way.
- 23. Then, when everyone approaches spirituality through their different paths, they will understand that the only thing they needed was to free themselves from their materialism in order to translate into spiritual form what they always took in a material sense.
- 24. Thus, the one who prostrated himself before an image to see my presence in it, will then know how to feel me in his spirit without having to create any form with which to represent me.

- 25. The one who made long walks to get to a place where he had been told that I was there, and that he could find his health there, that one knows that it is not necessary to move from one point of the Earth to another to find me, when through the divine gift of prayer a man can find me at every moment of his life, regardless of place.
- 26. Then men will purify themselves with sincere repentance and confess from spirit to Spirit with my Divinity, putting their conscience in that spiritual act.
- 27. There will be no more bread or wine spiritually than the essence of my word, the essence with which men will be nourished, strengthening themselves in love, in righteousness, in justice, in charity.
- 28. And those who live studying the scriptures of the past times, and who have also divided themselves into sects and congregations, due to the different ways of interpreting those words, will also find in spirituality the approach, because the elevation in the way of analyzing and interpreting, will reveal to some and to others the true essence that they had never found, because they had always given divine revelation a human and material sense.
- 29. Spirituality is all that I ask of men at this time, and within what is lawful, they will see their greatest ideals fulfilled and their greatest conflicts resolved.
- 30. In this time of confusion, my word will appear in the world as a boat of salvation. Men will be able to rise to a new life of light, of peace and fraternity.
- 31. Soon humanity will be able to contemplate the dove of peace flying over the nations, carrying the symbolic olive in its beak.
- 32. My ray has descended to you and although you do not contemplate it materialized, your spirit does feel the presence of my light that illuminates it.
- 33. You will already discover in your being something more than the organs of your body, and they will be the gifts, faculties, potencies and attributes of the spirit, which have slept in man for many centuries. Neither substance nor form will you find them, so I tell you that it will not be your science that will discover that mystery.
- 34. Until now, only what you have found with the mind and felt with the senses is what exists for you; but the moment will come when you will understand that true values exist in the spiritual, in that life that you have not wanted to know. Then your existence will be illuminated with a new light that will reveal to you the greatest mysteries and the most beautiful teachings. I will bless you because at last you will have collaborated with your Father in the development of life and the evolution of your spirit.

- 35. Now you find yourselves parked without being able to realize it, without being aware of the end of one stage and the beginning of another, without discovering the meaning of your trials or managing to dissipate the divine signs that I give you at each step.
- 36. You do not know if you are inside or outside of Me, or if you are alive or dead for the spiritual life, because even your sensations are asleep in your being.
- 37. Truly I tell you that only my voice can awaken you, only my call can raise you up, and that is why I have come, full of mercy to save you. My light is already approaching every heart, it is already quietly penetrating your understanding, as a thief penetrates in the middle of the night in an alcove: on tiptoe, without making the slightest noise.
- 38. When my voice makes itself heard in a spiritual way in humanity, men will feel something vibrate that had always been in them, although without being able to manifest itself freely. It will be the spirit who, encouraged by the voice of his Lord, will rise up responding to my call.
- 39. Then a new era will begin on Earth, because you will stop seeing life from below and you will begin to contemplate it, to know it and to enjoy it from the heights of your spiritual elevation.
- 40. See how my love does not let you awaken by yourself, but comes to your aid to lift you from the deep lethargy of materialism.
- 41. I contemplate you small and I want you to be great, to come to encompass with your powers, intelligence and senses everything that is granted by Me to be yours.
- 42. Let intuition awaken, let spiritual sensitivity appear, let your inspiration begin to vibrate, let your heart be cleansed of sins, let your understanding be cleared.
- 43. Fight for your identification with each other; work to harmonize all, fight that constant hatred in which you have lived on Earth, until you reach exterminate it. Seek that good may be established in the world, that your life may be ennobled by the practice of my Doctrine, from which the Law of love and justice emanates. Then you will have fought for the noblest of all causes and your spirit will have come very close to Me.
- 44. The destruction of evil, which you have wanted to eternalize in your world, which, although you do not believe it, many have made their god, since they devote all their forces and thoughts of their being to him, must be your goal, fighting against him, inspired by the idea of getting to exterminate him and throw out of your life.
- 45. For this blessed struggle you will gather faith, will, courage, strength, patience and perseverance.

- 46. You will not be alone in that battle either. I will put my strength in your arm and my light in your intelligence. I will make wonders of each of your works when they are inspired by charity and love.
- 47. Take this lesson and keep it in your heart and put all your will at the service of the desire to know you better. How? Trying to find in your spirit his gifts, powers, missions, restitution and whatever he keeps as your inheritance.
- 48. Do not be discouraged if you watch the days go by without discovering anything of it in you. Pray and meditate, put my examples and lessons into practice, and when you least think, some gift of your spirit will be manifesting through your works.
- 49. Open your eyes and sweeten your senses so that you perceive that invisible world that vibrates around you. You have endeavored to ignore that spiritual life that pulsates incessantly inside, outside and above you, without imagining that you are as intimately linked to it as you are to the air you breathe.
- 50. It is that you have become too interested in material science and have forgotten spiritual wisdom.
- 51. You know that in order to penetrate the infinite ocean of spiritual life, it is necessary to have strength, goodness, faith and love for God and this seems difficult and hard to you, always preferring the human sciences, which according to you do not demand that purity and elevation that the study of the spiritual demands.
- 52. If you knew that there is not a work of yours in which some spiritual being has no influence, it would seem inconceivable to you, and yet it is so.
- 53. Beyond your human life there exists a world of spirits, your brothers and sisters, beings invisible to man, who are fighting among themselves to conquer you.
- 54. That struggle between them comes from the difference in evolution in which one and the other are. While the beings of light elevated by the ideal of love, harmony, peace and perfection, are watering the path of humanity with light, always inspiring the good and revealing everything that is for the good of men, the beings who still preserve the materialism of the Earth, who have not managed to divest themselves of their egoism and their love for the world or who feed for an indefinite time human tendencies and inclinations, are the ones who sow confusion on the path of humanity, obfuscating minds, blinding hearts, enslaving the wills to use men, turning them into instruments for their plans, or taking them as if they were their own bodies.

- 55. While the spiritual world of light struggles to conquer the spirit of humanity to open a gap to eternity; while those blessed legions work incessantly, multiplying in love, becoming nurses at the bedside of pain, counselors at the right hand of the man who carries the weight of a great responsibility, counselors of youth, guardians of childhood, companions of those who live forgotten and alone: the legions of beings without the light of spiritual wisdom and without the elevation of love, they also work incessantly among humanity, but the purpose is not to facilitate the path to the spiritual kingdom, no, the idea of these beings is completely opposite., it is their intention to dominate the world, to continue to be masters of it, to perpetuate themselves on Earth, to dominate men, turning them into slaves and instruments of their will, in short, not to let themselves be stripped of what they have always believed to be theirs: the world.
- 56. Well, disciples, there is an intense struggle between one and another beings, a struggle that your bodily eyes do not contemplate, but whose reflections make themselves felt day by day in your world.
- 57. In order for this humanity to be able to defend itself and get rid of bad influences, it needs to have knowledge of the truth that surrounds it, it needs to learn to pray with the spirit and also to know how many gifts its being is clothed with, in order to be able to use them as weapons in this great battle of good against evil, of light against darkness, of spirituality against materialism.
- 58. Precisely the spiritual world of light works and struggles preparing everything so that the world will one day get on the path of spirituality.
- 59. Reflect on all this and you will be able to imagine how intense this struggle is for your spiritual brothers who work for the salvation of men, a struggle that is for them a chalice in which you give them to drink the gall of ingratitude every moment, since you concretize to receive from them all the good they do you, but without ever taking their side to help them in their struggle.
- 60. Few are those who know how to join them, few are those who know how to be sensitive to their inspirations and obedient to their indications, but how strongly they walk through life, how confident they feel, what joys and inspirations delight their spirit.
- 61. Most men struggle between the two influences, without deciding on one, without surrendering themselves totally to materialism, but without striving to get rid of it in order to spiritualize their life; that is, to raise it for the good, for knowledge and spiritual strength. They are in the midst of an internal struggle.

- 62. Those who have surrendered themselves completely to materialism, no longer caring about the voice of conscience and ignoring everything that concerns their spirit, no longer fight, they have been defeated in combat. They believe they have triumphed, they believe they are free, and they do not realize that they are prisoners and that it will be necessary for the legions of light to come to the darkness, so that they will be set free.
- 63. I send this message of light to all the peoples of the Earth, so that it may be the awakening of men, so that they may realize which is the enemy they have to fight until they defeat it and which are the weapons that, without realizing it, they carry with them.
- 64. Truly I tell you, if at this time I had come as a man, your eyes would have had to see my fresh and still bleeding wounds, because the sin of men has not ceased, nor have they wanted to redeem themselves in the memory of that blood shed for Me on Calvary and which was a proof of my love for humanity. But I have come in the spirit to spare you the reproach of contemplating the work of those who judged and sentenced me on earth.
- 65. Everything is forgiven; but there is in every spirit something of that which I poured out for all on the cross; that breath and that blood do not believe that they were diluted or lost, they represented the spiritual life that I poured out from that moment on all men; but, by that blood that sealed my word and confirmed what I spoke and did on earth, men will rise up after the regeneration of their spirit.
- 66. My word, my deeds and my blood, were not and will not be in vain. If at times it seems to you that my name and my word have almost been forgotten, you will suddenly see how they arise again, full of vigor, life and purity, like a seed that, despite being incessantly fought, never dies.
- 67. Neither will my word and my manifestations of this time die. There will be times when it seems that everything has ended without leaving a trace or traces in the world, but suddenly, when you least think, the Doctrine of Spirituality that I have come to teach you will emerge with as much or greater force.
- 68. My patient work through your understanding will not be in vain, since if at that time I symbolically poured out my life through that blood to teach you love, now I have come to pour out my Spirit on you to open the path of elevation to eternity; but, if my blood was not sterile, less will the light of my Spirit be.
- 69. Now you cannot measure the scope of the word that you are hearing; but your spirit that has the beginning of eternity, will be able to witness the truth and the fulfillment of what in this Third Time, through rude and impure spokesmen and the spiritual world of light, I came to reveal to the world.

- 70. Sometimes, in your meditations you wonder how spiritual beings will do in space, to move from one point to another, if at the same moment they are requested in different parts of the Earth. Your imagination then makes you see them flying endlessly, fast as light, from one point to another and from one end of the world to another.
- 71. You think: How hard and difficult your mission! You say: How painful is his restitution!
- 72. I must tell you that it is not that mission as your mind has imagined it. Those beings, when they have reached the necessary elevation to receive the mission of guides, guardians, counselors and benefactors, their irradiation is so extensive that they do not need to move from one place to another, since from where they are they can influence their brothers who need them, from there they can see, hear, feel, and carry out the works entrusted to their charge.
- 73. The distances disappear for the spirit elevated by wisdom and love and their reach is in accordance with the elevation they have reached.
- 74. Now if you can think that a spirit without any elevation will need to move to bridge distances, since its most precious attributes have not been developed.
- 75. Do not even try to imagine the place where the being to whom your memory evokes is, because he is neither close, nor distant, like Me, who am neither far nor close to you, since I am present in everything and everywhere.
- 76. The only distance that exists between you and God, or between you and a spiritual being, will not be a material distance, but rather a spiritual one, caused by your unpreparedness, lack of cleanliness or willingness to receive spiritual inspiration and influence.
- 77. Never put that distance between you and your Teacher. or between you and the Spiritual World and you will always enjoy the benefits that my love pours out on those who know how to seek it. You will always have the feeling that the spiritual world vibrates next to the hearts of those who are preparing to feel it, if you do not do it that way.
- 78. How great will be the distance that humanity of this time will put between it and the spiritual life! It is so great, that it is for this reason that men today feel God infinitely distant from them, and imagine the distant and unattainable Heaven.
- 79. The more time passes, men also feel more and more distant from the spiritual Realm; they have lost the blessed illusion of coming to inhabit it and when they die, leaving the

spirit to separate from the flesh, they only have the impression of the material, which makes them lose all notion of the spiritual.

- 80. My message of love at this time, comes to erase distances, to set aside confusions, to dispel darkness, making the spirit of humanity, which has already dwelt in the infinite spiritual valley, praying and meditating, return to its beginning, find its essence and reveal it to man, to the mind and heart of the being entrusted to him as an instrument to fulfill a mission on Earth.
- 81. You will see how that distance, apparently so great, may be enough for a moment of spiritual enlightenment to disappear, making you experience all the joy that you deprived yourself for so long, while you thought me distant.
- 82. Today you are more qualified for your conversion, even if it seems difficult to you. I tell you this because your whole being, both spiritually and corporeal, has developed, evolved, without stopping along the path of your free will.
- 83. Just as the mental capacity of the men of today is many times greater than that of the men of the past times, because their qualities have been developed, so the spirit in its constant experience of life, has been developed so that it will be able to understand, conceive, believe and admit, what the men of other times could not achieve.
- 84. That is why I have chosen to manifest myself to humanity, the perfect form, that is, the spiritual one, because I know that you are already in a position to understand it. Not so in times past, when I had to look for material ways to make myself heard and understood by men.
- 85. This is the time when humanity will struggle to establish the spiritual worship of God, but it is natural that it will be after a struggle when understanding and calm have already reached the hearts.
- 86. You, who listening to us through this doctrine have managed to strip your heart of prejudices and fanaticism and in a natural and simple way worship me and feel me inside, you can consider yourselves as privileged beings among all humanity, and I will take you as precursors of the Era of Spirituality.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 322**

- 1. I come to make known to you one more page of the book of my teaching, which is love and light for your spirit. Blessed are you who truly listen to your Master, for I come to teach you with clarity and perfection so that you may understand your destiny and the mission that I have entrusted to your spirit.
- 2. You come to study and understand my teachings, to give them to your brothers and although they have sometimes rejected you, you have not felt hurt, but satisfied that you have been able to answer their questions.
- 3. You speak to Me in the depths of your heart to show me the unbelief of your brothers and I tell you: If you have found your hearts like hardened rocks, I will speak to them through their conscience so that they feel the desire to be with me. Your mission is to fight for the good of humanity following the path that I have traced for you, without measuring time or distance.
- 4. You will find many in need of the spirit, sick and slaves, whom you have to heal and set free by breaking their chains, giving them my teaching with sweetness, because the day will come when you will no longer listen to my word and then you will remain as teachers so that you can prepare the generations to come.
- 5. With the sword of light you will be able to destroy the darkness and open a breach to your brothers. I want that in this Third Time humanity can bring peace, unity and goodwill. By whom will they receive these teachings? For my disciples, beloved people, for those who love me and do not tire of being with me, those who feel me at the bottom of their own heart.
- 6. Blessed are those who are always with me and reject temptations by turning away from the orgies of the world. His spiritual eyes will behold in the hereafter the eternal glory, the Kingdom in which the spirit will dwell.
- 7. I leave the teaching of union and fraternity in you, watch and pray so that temptation does not take away from you what I have entrusted to you; so that you may be the emissaries and disciples who in due time will be sent by Me to humanity. When you are free of all materiality, clothed only with my love and my light, you will hear my voice in your spirit, you will recognize the voice of your Shepherd and then humbly, like sheep you will walk climbing the mountain to reach the divine mansion.

- 8. Your Heavenly Mother is like a shepherdess following in your footsteps. Mary cultivates you like roses and lilies in her pleasant garden, she gives you the fragrance so that you may be the flowers that raise your essence to your Father.
- 9. In the Second Time I told you that I would be with you again and now that I have fulfilled my promise to you, some have recognized me and others have doubted my presence. Some of you have shed tears of joy because you have listened to me again and have contemplated me with the eyes of your spirit. I have heard you say to me: "Master, if the sacrifice of my matter were necessary, with all resignation and humility I would give it up for the salvation of my spirit and of humanity".
- 10. I have entrusted you to my Spiritual World of light to be your counselor and protector, to guide you on the way and help you in the fulfillment of your mission. To those who have not understood me, I say: Do not doubt, because in all times I have manifested myself through men, but I did not want to surprise them with my manifestations, because before I sent my emissaries, I sent the precursor to prepare the way and the heart of humanity.
- 11. During the year of 1950, I will give you my last teachings, and I want you to understand before ending my communication through human understanding, how you are going to sow my word of love and how you should cultivate it from heart to heart, from province to province, in all places on Earth, where they have not listened to me and have not been able to feel me at this time.
- 12. You are the strong spirits, full of love and light, do not become scribes or magnify yourselves before humanity, because in your humility will be the grace and the light of your Father.
- 13. Your looks will be of tenderness, your knowledge will be that of love, your hands will lavish caresses, in your word will be the consolation for humanity and the world will take your example and will not feed the wars that it has unleashed era after era and century after century.
- 14. Then my will will be fulfilled and that of those who have worked and cried a lot to achieve the unification of humanity. Then there will be no distinctions of races or colors. This is my promise to you.
- 15. Today every man believes he knows the truth in all its fullness; every religion claims to be the possessor of the truth. Men of science declare that they have found the truth. I tell you, no one knows the absolute Truth, since the part that has been revealed to man has not been able to grasp it with his mind.

- 16. All men carry in themselves part of the truth and errors that they mix with the light of truth.
- 17. The struggle is approaching in which all these forces fight, each wanting to impose its idea; but in the end it will not be the triumph of a human idea, nor of a scientific theory, nor of a religious creed that prevails, but the harmonious set of all good ideas, of all high beliefs, of all the cults elevated to the maximum of spirituality, of all the sciences put at the service of true human progress.
- 18. I will allow men to speak and expose their ideas; others to publicly show their cults and their rites, to discuss and fight, for scientists to present their most advanced theories, for everything that exists hidden in every spirit, to arise, sprout and manifest itself, because the day of harvest is near, that day when consciousness like an inexorable sickle nips in the bud what is false in the heart of humanity.
- 19. You, people, be alert and do not forget that I have announced this struggle to you: so that when you watch men argue passionately, when you witness how religions wage war and how conscience fights with them, you will not be afraid.
- 20. Let the world be shaken; let the tempest break loose and the struggle arise, so that man may awaken and in his awakening contemplate the light that he has long dreamed of admiring; so that selfish men who have closed the doors of the path that leads to the knowledge of the Truth, fall from their seats, from their thrones and their pedestals and let the hungry and thirsty mobs of the light of the spirit pass by.
- 21. You will all have to look for my light; you will all have to look for a beacon so that you can contemplate the path in the days of darkness, days of meditation and repentance, days of deep examination before your conscience in which there will not be a human creature who feels calm and who can say: I fear nothing because I have always acted justly.
- 22. No, there will not be one who exclaims or thinks like that, because conscience will make itself heard in every spirit.
- 23. Only those who pray and repent will achieve the purification of their spirit; only those who renounce their vanities, their superiority over others and their pride, will be able to hold on to the saving boat, because those who persist in their follies, those who cling to their errors and their traditions, willing to sustain them to the end, despite the judgments and dictates of conscience, they will knowingly head towards the abyss of confusion and darkness where your Father would not want anyone to penetrate .

- 24. This message of love and charity that I have brought to you in the right time for your salvation, in its opportunity you will make it known to humanity.
- 25. My message of wisdom carries the mission of spiritually uniting men, of saving them from the whirlwind of confusion, of rescuing them from darkness, when they have lost faith.
- 26. Only my word will have the power to stop those who are vertiginously advancing to the precipice, because she reveals everything, because she does not stop to decipher a mystery, because she is impregnated with the charity and love of your Father.
- 27. Who but Me could save all those men without faith in the higher life and without knowledge of my righteousness? Who has truly understood the meaning and origin of the pain of his life full of sorrows, oppressions and anguish? How small I behold the teachers and the guides of humanity! What do you know about the spirit? They only care about the human part, without being able to discover what lies beyond earthly needs and concerns. That is why men, disappointed that they could not find a satisfactory answer to their questions either in science or in religions, have given themselves up to searching for the truth for themselves. Some are approaching the path, while others find new confusions due to their poor spirituality.
- 28. Men who have rushed through one cup after another of bitterness in life tell me: "Lord, why are there not those who explain to us the reason for our pain, so that a faith can ignite in us that helps us to support the weight of our cross?".
- 29. To these little ones I send my light for their understanding and my strength for their heart, like a heavenly balm, because I have infinite ways to reach each creature.
- 30. Ah, if everyone knew how to question me; if everyone prayed spiritually; if everyone was interested in knowing the truth! Verily I say unto you, they would obtain what they desired, for no one has sought that he has not found; no one has knocked at my door that it has not been opened to him.
- 31. Leave a trace of humility on your path. Do not allow pride to penetrate your heart considering yourselves unique in spiritual knowledge.
- 32. You will always keep in mind that you are all the same before Me, that you all had the same beginning and all have the same end, although outwardly each destiny appears different.

- 33. Never forget that all of you will have to reach Me, which means that all of you, although in different ways, will do the necessary merits to reach the highest spiritual height; therefore, never consider anyone inferior.
- 34. Vanity should never germinate in the spiritualist, but true modesty should always accompany him, and thus his actions, instead of dazzling with false light, will have an impact on the hearts of his brothers.
- 35. You will take your cross with love, not as one takes an obligation, not thinking that if you do not fulfill it will have to go badly in life, not out of fear of my justice. You are spiritually evolved enough for me to ask you, as I am doing, that your fulfillment in my Law be out of love for your brothers and that this feeling has been inspired by love for Me.
- 36. Leave behind the times when men repented of their faults, not out of regret for having offended me, but out of fear of eternal damnation, as men had imagined it.
- 37. Remove from your heart the belief that you can leave your repentance for the last moment, trusting in the mercy of God and think that the only thing that your spirit will gather in that moment of justice, will be what throughout his existence on Earth he has sown; his harvest or his fruit will be the evolution, the advancement, the elevation that he has achieved through the life that was entrusted to him.
- 38. How different is the spiritual reality from what men have imagined! Neither my justice is as you believe, nor is it divine punishment to which you give that name, nor is Heaven as you think, nor is it achieved in the easy and quick way you imagine, nor is spiritual atonement as you say, nor is temptation a spirit.
- 39. You need to study the divine revelations that I have made to you throughout the ages, to come to understand the metaphorical language through which I spoke to you, to sensitize in such a way your spiritual senses, so that you come to know what is the word of God and what are those of men, so that you find the essence of my teachings.
- 40. Only from a spiritual point of view will you be able to find the just and true interpretation of my word, the same of the one that I sent you through the prophets, those that I bequeathed to you through Jesus, or this one that I am giving you through the spokespersons of the Third Time.
- 41. When this humanity has found the true meaning of the Law, of the Doctrine, of the prophecies and of the revelations, it will have discovered the most beautiful and the most profound as it relates to its existence.

- 42. Then he will know true righteousness and it will be when his heart presents the true Heaven, it will also be when you know what atonement, purification and restitution are.
- 43. Today you are still covered with the veil of ignorance, which in your earthly materialism and in your religious fanaticism, full of false fears and prejudices, you have not dared to tear; therefore, when a test comes to your life and you do not find any clear cause for it, you cry out saying: But what have I done so that I may be punished in this way? Without knowing that sometimes my justice takes centuries and even eras to reach a spirit. My justice always arrives and even if it appears to be late or out of time, the truth is that it always manifests itself in a wise way.
- 44. My spiritual doctrine has several purposes or missions: one is to console the spirit in his exile, making him understand that the God who formed him, awaits him eternally in his Kingdom of Peace; another is to make him know how many gifts and faculties he can have to achieve his salvation and elevation or perfection.
- 45. This word carries the message of spirituality that opens the eyes of men to look face to face the reality that they think they find only in what they see, in what they touch or in what they verify with their human science, without realizing that they are calling the transient "reality", and are ignoring and denying the "eternal", where the true reality exists.
- 46. Let this message go from nation to nation, from house to house, leaving its seed of light, of consolation and of peace, so that men may pause for a few moments and grant their spirit a truce, the indispensable one for him to meditate and remember that any moment can be that of his return to the spiritual valley and that the fruit that he reaps on his arrival in the spiritual life depends on his works and his sowing in the world.
- 47. Today I find you sad, despondent and hopeless and you tell me in your prayer that life has long denied you its favors. The Master tells you that it is these times that you are living, those that the prophets of the first times announced and later the Divine Word ratified to his people. But if it is true that you are hurrying a very bitter cup, know that your pain will not be useless, if you know how to suffer it lovingly and patiently. It was necessary for humanity to reach this point where pain penetrated and touched every fiber of its being, so that it would wake up from the deep sleep in which its spirit lives, and begin a life of recollection in which it offers its Creator the tribute and recognition it owes him.
- 48. It has been a long time that I have been putting a dam on his free will, signaling with it that the time has come for meditation and good practices, so that he does not continue to suffer and sink into chaos. I have wanted to avoid her fall, advising her and preventing

her, but she has been deaf to my words, but I will continue to call this beloved humanity, inviting it to amendment and decorum in all its acts, to make her a worthy disciple of my teachings.

- 49. I have returned to you as I promised, to comfort you and give you hope in your tribulations, and not only to that, but to enlighten you so that you take great steps on the spiritual path. I have come to give you the lesson you need in these precise moments of confusion, the one you have been anxiously waiting for in order to heal your wounds and know the saving route.
- 50. I have prepared everything so that you will carry out a great work and at the end of it, you will come to Me calm, satisfied and at peace with me and with your brothers. And in that instant of communion with my Spirit, I will not ask tribute from you, it will not even be for Me your merits, but for yourselves, and what you offer me I will return it to you in spades, in endless blessings and benefits.
- 51. Look how much I love you, if you want even more proofs of your Father's love, ask and I will grant you that my love is inexhaustible. If you want to test my patience, my submission, do it too, but after you have received, after your recognition; do to your brothers what I have done to you.
- 52. Forgive as many times as you are offended. Don't even take into account the number of times you have to forgive. Your destiny is so high that you should not stop at these stumbling blocks on the way, because very big missions await you later. Always bring the spirit willing to love, understanding and goodness so that you place yourselves on higher planes. And just as in the past times, many of your brothers wrote with their works, beautiful pages in the eternal Book of the spirit, imitating them you will continue that story, for the example and delight of new generations that will come to Earth.
- 53. Be strong, because you are living the times of trial. Every creature, from the tender child who has barely opened his eyes to the light of this world, to the old man bent by the weight of the years, endures a trial, a process of restitution; but I give you my strength, my influence, so that you may pass with faith and serenity those trials that will make you invulnerable to pain.
- 54. There will be a struggle of ideas and the faith and belief of one and the other will be put to the test, and those who have raised their work on quicksand, will see it fall because its foundations were not firm; and in this time, the strong must support the weak. They will mourn their ignorance, their nakedness and their lack of merit, those who did not know how to pray or penetrate the truth of my teachings. Many of them are innocent

because they have not had the true guidance of their brothers, and shepherds and sheep will mourn their insecurity and their confusion.

- 55. You, people, destined by Me to pour out your influence on this world, will live praying and watching over its tranquility and its salvation, you will spread your wings to cover humanity in those hours of danger and anguish.
- 56. That is why I have taught you prayer from spirit to Spirit, and I have removed from your sight every symbol or representation of my Divinity. You have built a temple within yourself and from there you love me and glorify me. I have taught you respect for the beliefs of your brothers and I have prepared you as a sentinel who lives alert to defend the faith of those who weaken in that combat that is already approaching, and when you have concluded your mission, you will be able to tell me with satisfaction: "Our Father, we fight with the sword that does not hurt, with love and goodwill. We speak the divine word, we invite humanity to pray before You: we bring comfort to those who suffer, we convert those who had violated the Law to good; we raise up men and women who lived stationed in their ignorance and we awaken their faith and trust in You, and since then they love you and follow you," And I will receive you as soldiers of my cause and I will give you the reward you have deserved.
- 57. My work will spread over the earth. Others will adhere to the first and then others more, because it is written that man will rise above his current condition, in search of his spiritual perfection.
- 58. How much you have to fight to prepare the earth so that I will bring down to men my Reign of peace!
- 59. Pray and meditate on my words and you will find that they contain an ocean of love. I have spoken to you through the limited understanding of man, and this, even with all its preparation, fails to express the meaning, the reason that my teaching contains. Penetrate into it with the spirit so that you will come to understand more clearly than with the heart or the reduced mind of your human being. If my Work of the Second Time seemed great to you, you will also regard my coming at this time as a proof of your Father's infinite love.
- 60. As you perfect yourselves, you will see the goal closer, you do not know if you are one step away from your salvation or if you still have a long way to go. I only tell you to let yourselves be guided submissively and obediently by this word, which is the voice of my Divine Spirit. Excuse yourselves from breaking the Law, from falling repeatedly into the same error. Heed this call, which is an invitation to amendment, a plea made to you

by your Father, because I do not want to see you live uselessly on earth and then mourn your disobedience.

61. Work zealously for your advancement and you will see that those trials that now make you suffer and whose meaning you have not understood, are for your good and will fill your being with peace and joy. They are wise trials that I am sending you to purify and temper your spirit in the struggle, as I have forged so many beings that today you love and venerate, whom you recognize for their strength and acrisolate virtue; they are your brothers who passed through this world leaving a mark of purity and holiness. I want you to join them and follow them, because your destiny is the same, you are all great before Me, all worthy and I want to see you live in the mansion of peace that they inhabit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 323**

- 1. I come to give my teaching to your spirit, I come to nourish it and strengthen it with my love.
- 2. Beloved children: You are my preschoolers, my little children who travel on Earth carrying bitterness and suffering. Blessed are those who leave the path of sin so that your spirit may draw near to Me.
- 3. The Father teaches you how you should receive and how you should ask; for truly I tell you, if you cleanse yourselves from sin, you will bear my forgiveness and be comforted.
- 4. I come to cleanse you from every stain so that you may receive charity from your Father, but you will never divest yourselves of that charity, because it comes from my Divine Spirit and is the inheritance that you will take on your way. I am the Teacher who has come to give you my Doctrine again so that you may carry it in your hearts and give it as I have given it to you.
- 5. Consciousness is like a mirror in which your spirit is contemplated. I tell you: It is no longer the time for you to contemplate yourselves in need before that mirror, because I have come to give you my light, my sublime word, so that you will need nothing in tomorrow, so that you may be obedient to my Law and continue giving humanity the example as my apostles of the Second Time did.
- 6. He is not the mouthpiece of the one from whom you receive this teaching, because he is a sinner like you, I have led him out of his ways and have prepared him to deliver my word to you through him. The essence of this Doctrine is my own essence.
- 7. From the Second Time I have said to you, "Love one another," because he who loves his fellow man loves Me.
- 8. I do not come to distinguish you by races or colors or by classes, I speak to all of you equally so that you carry a single will, so that you receive with a smile and with your open arms your brothers who come from different nations; practicing this love, in tomorrow there will be no wars, death will not rule over humanity again. Do not blame Me, O humanity, for your wars.
- 9. Do not fall into confusion, do not form a new tower of Babel, so that those who come to you may find you all prepared equally. The unbeliever has to take tests to recognize the wonders of the Father, so that his spirit, through my word, recognizes his God.
- 10. The tests will be of love, because from the most hardened stone crystal clear water has to spring.

- 11. Rise up to Me, and I will put away all sickness from you, for I am the Doctor of doctors. I will leave in you everything that humanity spiritually needs and when you are recognized, all the Doctrines of the Earth will have recognized me in my spiritual Work because this is my will.
- 12. I have left prayer as a bulwark among you, that is why I say to you: Watch and pray so that humanity may reach salvation for you, so that you may deliver to it in due time the word that you are receiving.
- 13. The time in which you live, which is of such spiritual transcendence for all men, is passing unnoticed by humanity; however, the moment will come when it will be recognized as of great importance, not only in the life of the people who received this message, but in the history of all the peoples of the Earth.
- 14. Think of the greatness that it means to be listening to my word, but do not go to rest on your laurels, because at the same time that you should feel the joy of having this grace, you should know that your responsibility before the peoples, your brothers, is very great, since you have to bear them the testimony of what in these times you received.
- 15. Blessed are those who keep my word in their hearts, because they will love their cross and with it on their backs they will arrive at the doors of their brothers, bringing them the message of light, peace and love, which in my word I entrusted to this people.
- 16. Each of my lessons of this year of 1950 is of preparation, for when the moment comes to terminate my communication with you. Why cry then, when I am giving you everything, so that you need nothing? Do not weep for the departure of my word, people, I have already told you that my essence will be kept in your heart and if your memory is fragile, I will inspire some of my children to gather in books and albums, the pages and writings that have been made about my word.
- 17. Strengthen yourselves in meditation and prayer, you are human and small and the "goodbye" of my manifestation will have to move your whole being. How will this people not shudder on this day, if all over the Earth, in one way or another, men who have no idea of my presence in the Third Time will have to feel it?
- 18. When the light has been made in the understandings of humanity, men will come to the realization that all the events surrounding the end of 1950, were the testimony that the stage of my communication had concluded, just as the initiation of this time was also announced by events that moved men all over the world.
- 19. I am preparing and preventing you for when the confusion of ideas arises, so that you can get rid of the inner struggle of the spirit and the torture of thought, because all the

ideas, doctrines, theologies, philosophies and beliefs of humanity will be removed, symbolizing a tempest, a true tempest of the spirit, on whose rough waters I want you to sail, staying afloat until the storm and darkness pass. I do not give you a better formula to get ahead in this test, than prayer and the practice of my word, by means of which your faith will be continually strengthened.

- 20. That struggle of ideas, that encounter between creeds and ideologies, that battle, are indispensable for all the scourges and errors that accumulate at the bottom of every cult and every institution to come to the surface. Only after that storm can a moral and spiritual purification of men come, because they will see the truth emerge, they will know it, they will feel it in themselves, and they will no longer be able to feed on appearances or fictions.
- 21. Just as each man freely and alone takes the necessary action of the sun on his body, recognizing that material life is found in its light, in its heat and in its influence, so they will take from the light of truth, whatever they need for sustenance, strength and enlightenment of their spirit.
- 22. Then a force will come that has never been felt by man, because his life will begin to adhere to the true principles, to the norms established by my Law.
- 23. It is up to you, people, to take my message of spirituality that I have brought to you to the world, but I want you to understand that the way to spread this light has two aspects: one, completely spiritual through thought, prayer, with which you will establish an environment of spirituality, and the other, spiritual and human, through the word, the material presence, the explanation of my word to the sick. Remember the example of Jesus.
- 24. If you had a great faith and a greater knowledge about the power of prayer, how many works of charity would you do with your thought; but you have not granted it all the power that it has and that is why you often do not realize what you reject in a moment of heartfelt and true prayer.
- 25. Do you not realize that something higher is preventing the most inhuman war of all your wars from being unleashed? Do you not understand that this miracle is influenced by millions of prayers of men, women and children, who with their spirit fight darkness and fight against the influence of war? Keep praying, keep watching; but put in that act all the faith of which you are capable.

- 26. Pray, people, and over war, pain and misery, spread the mantle of peace of your thoughts, forming with them a shield, under whose protection, your brothers may be enlightened and take refuge.
- 27. If at the moment the world is so blind that it cannot see the light of truth, nor can it hear my call in the depths of its being, pray and gain ground spiritually, since at this moment you would not be heard, because all peoples are consecrated to prepare to destroy and defend themselves.
- 28. Men will have to be blinded even more, when despair, hatred, terror and pain reach their limits.
- 29. Nor would that be the right time to deliver my message, because you would be like criers in the middle of a desert, no one would listen to you.
- 30. Do not forget that the human heart is like the land to be cultivated: first you have to clean it, removing stones from it and uprooting the weeds that cover it, then you have to fertilize it with irrigation so that a seed can germinate in its bowels and finally, you have to be on time to sow the seed, before the earth gets tired of waiting and the propitious time passes.
- 31. Thus, a work of purification is taking place in this humanity, in which man, without realizing it, has offered himself the chalice that will restore his purity.
- 32. All the pain that he is preparing for himself will serve to soften his heart, so that at last he will expel from the depths of his being how much evil has germinated in him and when he can no longer suffer anymore, nor feel more anguish, he will feel the light of conscience, the sweetness of repentance, the sap of a new life for his spirit reach his heart.
- 33. Once prepared, cleansed and purified by pain and later fruitful with the dew of repentance and reflection, man will be about to receive the divine seed of spirituality, because his bowels, already ennobled with repentance and the purpose of amending and restoring, will be eager to receive in his bosom the seed of love, peace and wisdom.
- 34. What will become of this humanity if, when I was looking forward to the arrival of my message, this people had not prepared to present themselves to their brothers as messengers or laborers of my word?
- 35. How great is your responsibility, disciples, so great, that you will have to answer me for each of the minutes that I have entrusted to you for the performance of your mission.

- 36. I have told you to raise your prayer for now, that is, to begin by acquiring a true knowledge of the mission that you are going to fulfill; that you exercise your heart through the practice of charity, that little by little you become sensitive to your being, striving to combat your egoism that is the fruit of materialism. Then spirituality will penetrate into you.
- 37. Stop being the little ones now, so that when I tell you to pray, you will understand that I am asking you for good works, since it is they, and not your words or thoughts, that truly speak to my Spirit. A thought, no matter how beautiful it may be, if it is meaningless, it lacks essence. A word or a phrase no matter how beautifully it is said, if it is not transformed into a work, it will not have life and you already know that what has no life, does not exist, therefore it cannot be received by Me.
- 38. You know: When I tell you to pray, not only do you concretely enter into the inner recollection of your thoughts, but also leave that sanctuary and leave in each of your brothers, a garment of true fraternity, as the most certain proof that you live watching and praying for your fellow men.
- 39. In this way, your defects will be removed, you will be fighting your disunity and you will be achieving that preparation that I talk about so much in my lessons.
- 40. If, by the time humanity reclaims my new message in its heart, this people had not prepared itself by means of practice, nor had it become embroiled in a struggle of love against hatred, charity against selfishness and peace against discord, diseases and hardships, do not expect with a single word to reach the bottom of hearts, persuading them of my truth.
- 41. That is why, at the same time that I am giving you my word, I am telling you to put it into practice, because only in this way will you be able to understand the essence of my teachings, their content and their infinite goodness.
- 42. Eighty-four years have elapsed from 1866 to 1950; a whole stage of spiritual revelations in which the divine light has shone unceasingly on every spirit and on every flesh; in which the spiritual world has manifested itself to this people in one form and in many forms has manifested itself in all humanity.
- 43. The time is now approaching to say goodbye to you through the medium chosen by Me for my communication at this time, but I will be waiting for your preparation and your spirituality, in order to resume my communication with humanity, although no longer using brains to transmit my messages, but seeking direct communication of my Spirit with yours.

- 44. When I said through the mouth of an ancient prophet that there would come times when my Spirit would be poured out on every spirit and on all flesh and that men would have prophetic visions and dreams, I was referring precisely to this approaching time, in which the gifts that every spirit possesses will arise, seeking the divine truth and testifying to the fulfillment of what was prophesied to you.
- 45. Do not fear the day when I will speak to you for the last time, nor do you fear the time of meditation, in which you will not hear my words through human lips; for truly I tell you, I will be present, without ignoring you or abandoning you for a moment, encouraging your faith with my charity, making you feel my presence in various ways, filling your meetings with essence and divine effluvia, inspiring you with thoughts, deeds and words, guiding your steps and avoiding falls and stumbles.
- 46. Do not be afraid of the new time, do not go to doubt my presence in spirit, because I will make you hear my voice reproaching your doubt, saying to you: Ah, men of little faith, who need to see and touch in order to believe!.
- 47. If you really aspire to penetrate into spirituality, to be worthily called my disciples in this Third Time, meditate deeply in these solemn moments, in these lessons, which are going to be the last that you will have to receive.
- 48. I want you, as good disciples, to imitate your Master in his truth, so that along your journey you may give fulfillment to your mission, without ever leaving the path traced by the Law and conscience.
- 49. If I announced my coming to you many centuries ago, I fulfilled my promise. If I have already promised you a time of pleasure once communicated through my spokesmen, in which I would speak tirelessly of the Spiritual Kingdom, I have done it; but if I have revealed to you the date on which I will have to conclude this message, I want and I must fulfill it, because in my will there can be no change, nor can my divine words undergo variation, nor is there another power or another will to change the destiny of life and beings.
- 50. Everything was foreseen by Me from eternity, nothing escaped my wisdom. Every time was marked from the beginning and every destiny was mapped out. Even though men have never harmonized their will with mine, my will has not ceased to be done.
- 51. I have always given you time for your preparation and have provided you with means to save you. Before sending you my justice to take you to account at the end of an era or a stage, I have manifested my love to you, warning you, and exhorting you to repentance, to amendment and to good; but, when the hour of justice has arrived, I have not come to

ask you if you have already repented, if you have already prepared or if you still remain immersed in evil and disobedience; my righteousness has come at the appointed hour, and he who knew how to build his ark in time was saved, and he who scoffed when the hour of righteousness was announced to him and did nothing for his salvation, he had to perish.

- 52. Meditate on this that I am telling you, so that you may know that your will will never be able to change mine, even if it sometimes seems that way, that when the hour of justice arrives, I will visit you and touch you, to give to each one according to his merits, because I already spoke to you before with love and with light, so that in time you were building the saving ark, the one in which the days of greater justice could rescue you from perishing under the waters of Universal purification.
- 53. If this event has not yet taken shape in the youngest and the last, the responsibility remains with the elders, with the first, with the disciples, so that they teach their little brothers how the Father's will is obeyed and how his Law is fulfilled. But I tell you, if they do not know how to give an example of obedience, or a testimony of my truth, I will give them one more proof of my righteousness and how my will is fulfilled above all.
- 54. You ask yourselves in the depths of your heart why I sometimes make such severe claims to your spirit and I tell you that if I had denied you one of my attributes when I formed you, you would be right to complain or be surprised at my claims; but when I know that in your being I have deposited something of each of my powers, virtues and attributes, and that I have also made revelations to you about my Law, about your destiny and about life, granting you sufficient time for your understanding, evolution and development, you should rightly consider that I descend to you to judge your works and the use that you have given to my gifts.
- 55. I tell you again that if only one of my attributes had denied it to you, I would not have the right to claim from you the mistakes you made in your life.
- 56. From this you will be able to understand that there is not and has never been a human being in whom there has not been a spirit animating him, nor has there ever been a spirit that lacked consciousness.
- 57. What greater glory for man, to know that he is animated by a being of light, an inhabitant of the Spiritual Realm, an envoy or messenger from a higher world? And on the other hand, what greater joy for the spirit to know that the luminous beacon of consciousness that is the light of Divinity illuminating the way is with him eternally? But, as you have wasted your time occupied only with the material, moving away more and more from thoughts about the spiritual life every day, as even your religions suffer from a

lack of spirituality, you have a lethargic, sickly and gloomy humanity, which when listening to the voice of its Father, who comes to judge and claim him, is surprised by the claim and wonders: Why so much rigor for this weak, small, sick and innocent people? But he does not realize that reason does not assist him when he responds in this way to the voice of his Master, because he is neither weak, since he carries in himself the strength with which God endowed him, nor is he small because in his spiritual and bodily formation there is the wisdom and perfection with which I formed him, nor is he innocent because through consciousness he realizes perfectly what he does, what he should do and what he stops doing. And if he feels sick, it is because his lack of harmony with both the spiritual and the material, have taken him away from the main sources of life, such as spiritual communication with me and contact with his mother Nature.

- 58. I invite you to meditate deeply on my word, and I must tell you that if, after hearing me, someone continues to consider my claims and my judgments unjust, it will have been because he could not penetrate the meaning of my word and I will have to forgive his hardness of heart and understanding.
- 59. You have been tested for a long time, beloved people, because it is necessary that you purify yourselves so that you may become worthy to go and deliver my word to your brothers, now that the nations so need a message of peace.
- 60. I will not send as emissaries those who are dead to the life of grace, because they will have nothing to give, I will not give that mission to those who have not cleansed their hearts of egoism.
- 61. The emissary of my word will have to be a disciple of mine, whose simple presence makes my peace be felt in hearts. He will have to possess the virtue of knowing how to comfort his brothers even in difficult trances, and in his word there will always be a light that dispels all darkness of the spirit or of the understanding.
- 62. I found this people dead and raised them up with the light of my word, why should not my disciples be able to do the same with their brothers, if that is what I have come to teach them?
- 63. When I speak of the dead, I am referring to those who have died for faith, for goodness, for truth, and I can tell you that in each one of you, when you came before my manifestation, there was a dead person.
- 64. My word, touching the slab of your heart, made the spirit buried long ago under the materialism of your life tremble.

- 65. Unknown sensations, hidden tenderness and delights of the spirit, he made you experience my word. You eagerly came before the divine ray communicated by the speaker, to enjoy that essence that you felt descending from the infinite into your heart.
- 66. Moments of true peace for you have been those in which, transported to a world of light and perfections, you have forgotten your earthly vicissitudes.
- 67. Then your heart has overflowed in thanksgiving, because when you no longer expected anything from life but pain, the veil of mystery was torn and a ray of divine light descended into your spirit as a message of love, truth and consolation.
- 68. In your dark, painful and monotonous life, the unexpected miracle of my return arose, through a spiritual and mental communication at the same time.
- 69. From that day on, a new life appeared before your eyes. The shadows of doubt and uncertainty fled and light became in your heart.
- 70. That is the new dawn of which I speak to you so much in my word, that is the new day before which you have awakened.
- 71. You already have hope, you already feel safe, you already know what you have to do to live within this path.
- 72. Noble purposes, good intentions, beautiful projects have been born in your heart.
- 73. The way spreads luminous before your eyes inviting you incessantly to travel it, to show you its beauties and reveal to you at every step new teachings.
- 74. Who among you does not wish that wonderful awakening to all humanity? Who among you will want this treasure for himself alone? None, I see in every heart the longing for universal resurrection, the desire for peace and light in all men. In truth, I tell you that this longing, growing every day in your heart, will be the force that will lead you tomorrow to fight for the realization of the ideal that my word has caused to be born in your spirit.
- 75. I will provide my people with the means to carry my message to all nations, I will grant that in their path they will find men of good will who will help them carry my messages to the ends of the earth.

#### MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 324**

- 1. I have descended into your heart which I have found ready to receive me. Who among you has searched for me who has not found me?
- 2. You are walking in a desert, but you have my presence in this voice that encourages you every moment in the innumerable trials of the way. You have been fed with the bread of the spirit, while many portions dwell in deserts where they have not found water, food or guidance.
- 3. I descend to all, I have not come to distinguish any race; my Spirit descends to all men, but only those who are prepared receive me and are recreated by my presence.
- 4. I bless the people of Israel, to whom you have opened the doors of your heart to give me lodging, to those who have opened their eyes to the light and have discovered in this Work all the truth and the greatness that it contains, because they will be saved and through them the generations will be saved. You, the chosen people, the one who has heard me in all times, today you come once again and bow down to Me to say to me: Father, direct our steps, ignite our faith more, do not allow us to fall into temptation". You tell me in your prayer that you have great tribulations, that you have tasted a cup of bitterness, that your plant has been wounded by the thorns of the road and the Master answers you: Be patient in trials, hurry with resignation your cup of bitterness and wait for tomorrow working on my Doctrine.
- 5. You were warned, you knew what these times brought with them, because I announced it to you, you are not the blind one, you walk on the path full of light; it is others who stumble, fall and cry. They are the ignorant, those who do not know where they are going, those who live a sterile and useless life; but you, people, who have the knowledge that you possess all the gifts of the spirit, that you have my presence in my word, that you have received me day by day in my lessons, are the strong one who presents to me his fighting spirit, a spirit that has overcome adversities, that has risen above the great obstacles and has passed the great barriers seeking Me, seeking perfection, because you have to be the first, the strong one among humanity, the one who speaks with the truth and testifies to what he has seen.
- 6. When that great final test approaches, you will speak to your brothers; your words will break the silence into which this humanity will fall, confused for a moment by that great test. It will be the voice of Israel that will rise up speaking to the world and announcing to it what I have promised it: Peace to men of faith, power and strength to everyone who rises up with a pure ideal. To encourage you, I will put my words on your lips, my

inspirations in your heart, so that you can guide this humanity with certainty. You have been prepared a lot. In each of my lessons, I have opened before your eyes an infinite path of ideals, of spirituality.

- 7. Your mind has been recreated and even more so your spirit, savoring the delights of this word, keeping it in your heart to study it later. The time of great study is approaching for the people of Israel, when you will have to deliberate on the words that I told you, on the lessons that I gave you as a testament for yourselves and for all humanity.
- 8. Be prepared, people, because many ideas will arise from all hearts, your thoughts will clash and you will not find affinity among humanity. It is the announced time of struggle. While some stand up defending my Truth and spreading my Doctrine, the others will want to destroy it, they will want to bring down stone after stone of this Work, which I have built in the heart of the people of Israel.
- 9. Some will rise up in fanaticism and ignorance, because each one will have analyzed according to his understanding; but I, the Light, will descend to you to lead you; I, Justice, will make the truth shine in the hearts of those who have listened to me with preparation.
- 10. People of Israel: In this great struggle, you will only carry the weapons of love, peace and justice, what would become of you if you wielded the two-edged sword, the one that wounds and kills? First of all, you will make my light shine and you will take my word to the hearts; you will clothe yourselves with patience, prudence and love and you will remember these lessons that I gave you in the midst of this peace. Even though I have often seen the congregations debating in great whirlwinds, in great confusion, my word has been like a beacon in the midst of that raging sea of ideas, of concepts, of different analyses. Each one of you will be a herald of the truth, you will all imitate me, you will all remember the love with which I taught each of my disciples, the patience with which I prepared each of my little ones; the forgiveness that I poured out on everyone when they failed and fell into temptation.
- 11. So you, Israel, who are to remain as my disciple, who want to bear witness to this Teacher, you will have to imitate me. There will be the moment of the test, of your opportunity, there you will also recognize yourselves, there you will contemplate the greatness of your spirit; but if you were not prepared, you will lament your weakness. I as a Teacher have taught you, I have poured infinite lessons on you and at the end of this year of 1950, the year of grace, the last in which I will speak in this way, you will have been prepared and everything that you had not heard through the spokesman, you will receive in your spirit by intuition.

- 12. In this way you will understand great lessons. The path I have laid out for you is infinite; you will never be able to say that you have already reached the end, that you have nothing to learn or to study, that you have understood everything. No, people, a short time will not be enough for you to understand my Doctrine, you will have to study along this journey on Earth and then in the Hereafter, your spirit will continue in the spiritual regions, seeking the essence and wisdom of my Spirit and you will always find broader horizons, your ideals will grow, and then you will understand that your Father is infinite in his light and in his love for his children.
- 13. Today you are no longer the little one, you are not the child in this Work, you have walked a lot in fulfilling your mission. I have spoken to you, telling you that in three times when my word has resounded before men, the people of Israel have been established on earth to receive me; therefore, your spirit has listened to me for many ages.
- 14. You have already passed some scales, you have evolved; you have the experience and the fruits that you have gathered in the past times; you have already experienced great trials, therefore your spirit will not be surprised by false lights. You who know the taste of my word, have opened your eyes and know the purest, spiritual light. You have read in the great book of my wisdom and you will not be able to confuse yourselves with the imperfect sciences.
- 15. I have made known to you the true light and the true science that is in Me; I am making you great by the spirit, because I want you to seek me with him, more than with the mind, so that you can be Spiritualists, in truth. Because the time of great opportunities for the People of Israel is already approaching. If today you have felt like prisoners, with a small field to practice my teaching, the moment is already near when I will open the paths for each of you and there you will practice my Doctrine and when practicing you will find the greatness of each of my words.
- 16. Only in this way will you be able to understand me, in this way you will correctly analyze my word and you will not form in your mind theories and concepts that confuse you and do not lead you to the understanding of my Doctrine. You have to practice love. peace and charity, so that you may identify yourselves with your Father and be able to recognize yourselves, as I have prepared you, full of gifts and graces. I have told you that I have formed you in my image and likeness, that each one of you can do great works on the way, that they bear witness to Me, that they make you similar to Me and by virtue you can do them.
- 17. Are you ready yet? Have you already prepared to imitate me? In truth I say that you lack nothing, that you have already reached spiritual maturity and from this point you can

already practice and offer me the first fruits of your fulfillment, while a large part of humanity remains asleep; while waiting for the touch or the shaking that will wake it up.

- 18. You watch and pray, you keep your faith alight, you pray for all those who feel disinherited and lost from the spiritual path, and this prayer envelops humanity and saves it, redeems it. The moment will come when those hearts in which you have sown love, those whom you do not know yet, because you have prayed for those whom you do not know, will arrive on your way or you will arrive and you will find them on your way and there you will identify yourselves, there your spirit will recognize the sowing that he has done.
- 19. The regions are waiting for you, I have told you a lot about this and you have seen it far away, because you have not contemplated it instantly, but the time will come when you will disperse and then you will take this seed as abundant seed to spill it on the fields of humanity. There you will know your advancement, there you will strive to carry forward your ideal, there you will magnify yourselves with your acts of love and sacrifice for humanity.
- 20. It is necessary that you pass through these tests so that you can understand my Doctrine. Each one of you has to become an apostle and I will enlighten and bless you from beyond.
- 21. You have the gifts they had. Yes, people of Israel, because you have been my disciples at this time, just like those twelve and all those who listened to me in the Second Time. I have poured out my seed on you, my wisdom has enveloped your spirit, but if for a moment you have not felt full of it, it is because you have not yet penetrated into meditation and study.
- 22. I am going to grant you a time of peace, a time of separation from your earthly life, so that you can study and then, prepared, give beginning to your mission. When that moment arrives, do not let it go unnoticed, do not dedicate this time that I am going to grant you to the life of the world. I will give you in addition what is necessary for sustenance and for the spirit, all that you need.
- 23. I have come by the spirit of man to rescue him from the darkness in which he has walked. Matter is secondary: a loaf of bread is enough for you to feed yourself, a roof to cover your body and free it from the inclement weather, a humble garment too and this is enough; but the spirit, who has to travel a long way, who has to come to Me with great merits to achieve the promised graces, has not yet had his chance among you, he is still chained, he still cries out for salvation and liberation every moment. At the bottom of

your being, your hard heart rises up, and it is necessary that it be the one that governs the flesh and there is not the one that governs the spirit.

- 24. The envelope is only a garment, the instrument that I have given you on Earth so that you can travel on it for a while. I will call the spirit of matter to account the instant you have left this garment. But this materialism in which you live, this prison in which you have oppressed your spirit, is going to open its doors, is going to give you freedom so that you can live very close to Me and be able to love with all the forces of your being this humanity.
- 25. I want the people of Israel to be like a tender mother who welcomes this helpless humanity, to be your warm lap, to be your eyes full of love and compassion for this humanity. I am going to entrust her to you so that you can look at her as a younger sister, or if you want as a daughter. I am going to leave you on my behalf and just as I love, bless and love humanity, you will do the same; she is hungry for love, for examples and for light. I have to say to humanity: Look for the people of Israel and in them you will find my representation and my wonders; in him I will pour out my teaching and my pleasures!
- 26. How great is your office, beloved people; you have not yet understood it! But do not be afraid, if you believe in Me, you will be able to rise up, and you will occupy that worthy place before humanity. Get ready now that you still have time to think and meditate, now that you are not yet among the large portions preaching; and you can still correct the errors yourself, penetrate into your interior to know what is good and bad and encourage the virtues that you find and that I have written in your spirit from the beginning, since you were formed; and whatever you find bad, all the imperfections that are in you, turn them into perfections.
- 27. The Earth is a valley of atonement and trial for the spirit, but he must overcome with the strength and power that I have given him, because he is part of Myself, he is my own essence, my very Life. You are my creatures, similar to Me and therefore, what obstacles will you encounter in your path that you cannot overcome on the path of spirituality and elevation?.
- 28. People: It is enough for you only to pray every day and prepare yourselves in the study of my Teaching, so that you can, by your own effort, break through, solve all the trials, wait patiently when you have to wait and receive everything according to my will. I have not promised you a flowery path. I have not told you that you are going to be happy and you are going to taste perfect happiness on this Earth; I have taught you that

you are undergoing trials and you are going through a path of atonement and repairing your past faults, as well as that you are doing merits to climb.

- 29. That is what I have told you, people, therefore, be content in tribulations, lead your life with joy; what you have not received at dusk, hope, that you will receive it at dawn, because everyone who trusts in Me receives, everyone who prays is strong. Therefore, disciples, this master will always accompany you in prayer, in the study of spiritual lessons, in the study of human life, so that you may be prudent and equitable at all times, so that you may be just in all your determinations, so that you may bear witness that you are my apostles and before yourselves you may feel full of peace because of the justice that you have poured out in your acts.
- 30. This is how I prepare you, O people of Israel, I have unified you in this congregation. Some of you, who have arrived in the last hours of my word, I have taught and raised you to unite in a single thought, in a single study so that you may achieve a single degree of evolution, with those who have listened to me for a long time.
- 31. I contemplate you all treading on the same scale of evolution, nurturing great ideals; always putting the spirit ahead, praying and expecting everything from Me. I bless you and I also say to you: I expect this of humanity: When will it be converted? When will he have left his robe of uncleanness? When will he have stripped off his materialism to come in search of the spiritual garment? This great work will not be done by you, I, who work tirelessly, will convert humanity in the necessary time; she will evolve, she will take great steps in an instant, because I prepare the tests and the circumstances that will lead her to spirituality. you will fulfill at this stage, but I will work and fulfill at all times.
- 32. You have known my word, you have recognized that it comes from Me and for a moment you are also looking for the warmth and tenderness of maternal love and the Master asks you: Have you not recognized in this word of the Master the tenderness and love of the Mother? I have told you that I am one Teacher, one Spirit and all the loves are in Me. If you seek Mary, seek her in my own word, in this word that blesses and caresses you every moment.
- 33. Yes, people of Israel, the Father and the Mother speak in Me, all the loves speak in Me, in this my word that I have poured out in all times, if you recognize me, you will find everything you crave. There will be no emptiness in your heart, in Me you will find the Father, the Friend, the Brother, the Teacher, but also the Mother. I am the perfect love, the love of loves. Console yourselves, people, and thank me because I have made these lessons known to you.

- 34. I in every dawn of grace full of blessings your path. Who among you, who asks me in anguish or anxiety, has not been heard? I contemplate everything and I know everything. I speak to you from beyond. It is you who come to Me, who rise up to meet Me in the regions of the spirit. I have not touched the Earth, at this time; I descend spiritually and communicate with your spirit through the Universal Ray and from there I contemplate and listen to everything. From there I speak to you and I bless you and in this dawn of grace I say to you: Do merits; since the middle of this year is approaching, if you have taken advantage of it properly, blessed are you, but I as a Teacher advise you; take advantage of every day and every moment so that you can record my word and keep it always in your heart. This atmosphere will remain floating, this peace, this light, this joy and this love, you will continue breathing it after this year, in your meetings or away from them, I will grant it to you. Wherever you gather, there you will have my presence; wherever you cry out to me, there you will have me.
- 35. Then, people, recognize that the Divine Master is coming to manifest himself at this time, in the midst of an atmosphere of peace, understanding and spirituality. I have unified your mind and you have formed a spiritual temple to which I descend. There I manifest myself and make myself felt, there you will recognize me after this year, because that is how I have to continue manifesting myself, in the midst of peace and spirituality. Your spirit will destroy division and create an atmosphere of harmony, of unification of ideas.
- 36. When the time comes, you will disperse without forming sides or leaving confusions or bad example.
- 37. You in your heart and spirit, full of peace, will speak, and in one sentence of yours all the justice and truth that I want to make known to this world can be summarized. Then take care to keep your peace, your spiritual energy and your faith well, so that you can be at all times the voice of truth, the voice that prophesies, the voice that silences evil and awakens the spirit to the voice of conscience.
- 38. This is what you will be, people, in the midst of turbulent humanity. Therefore I leave you prepared; each of you will fulfill within a portion, but you will all be spiritually united, even if you were materially distant; and you will communicate with each other, either spiritually, or through missives. This is how you will develop my Work, this is how you will present it to the world, that is why, at this time, I have awakened within you the ideal of developing the gifts for truth and justice, so that you may always be upright and spiritual.

- 39. I leave you united as one family, in which there will be no differences, you will all contemplate yourselves as brothers, all on the same scale of evolution, with the same disposition to fulfill and with a great ideal. You will all receive from my Spirit the blessing, the encouragement and what you need for your struggle. In this dawn of grace I strengthen you, record each of my lessons, they, although short, contain great light.
- 40. Blessed are you: I find myself always waiting for those who want to rise spiritually, those who seek beyond what their eyes can see, those who with the eyes of the spirit discover eternal life in the Hereafter.
- 41. I make known to you your gifts and I make the call to you; but each one of you by your merits, must come to Me.
- 42. In this dawn of grace, through the prayer of the people of Israel, gathered in different congregations, inside and outside this Nation, I bless all humanity and I give you my peace and my charity.
- 43. This is how I am preparing you for the difficult times. Your words must break the silence into which humanity is going to fall, overwhelmed by calamities, confused by the diversity of ideas that will arise among the spiritual guides of different sects and in that day of anguish, which you do not know how long it will last, a voice will rise up in each spirit that will say: "Peace to men of good will" and those who feel faith in their heart will be saved, those who remain with their lamp lit, and those will feel in themselves a great power.
- 44. The time of study is approaching for this people, when they will deliberate on my words and commands, and you must be prepared for that struggle. your thoughts will meet, you will differ in your analyzes, but my light will shine on all your concepts and I will use those who with a healthy spirit rise up to realize my plans.
- 45. I only give you the weapons of love, prudence and patience for that struggle, and in the performance of that mission you will remember with nostalgia these hours of peace, this beatific environment in which I instructed you and warned you for new times, and in that sea of different ideas, concepts and analyses, you will fight to preserve your peace and dignity as my disciples.
- 46. It is not enough to analyze my teaching and understand its meaning for you to put yourselves in safety, it is necessary that you practice its precepts, so that you identify with me and your spirit penetrates into maturity, into the solidity of your convictions.

- 47. I have not promised you a flowery path in this world, but despite its misfortunes, you can lead your life with joy, look forward confidently to the future, and be fair and equitable in all your acts; work and fulfill at this stage and I will work in all times.
- 48. Preserve your spirituality so that you may be, at all times, the voice that speaks with truth, the one that silences evil and fulfills its mission of guiding and teaching its brothers. You lovingly evoke your Heavenly Mother in each of your meetings, and the Master tells you: Her spirit and mine are one. Have you not recognized in my word his tenderness and his grace? In this teaching the Father and your Mother speak, in a perfect divine conjunction.
- 49. How many times have I surprised men by asking themselves if there is no way to communicate with God and many times, sighing, they have exclaimed: Oh, if I could ask the Lord a question and receive the answer! But then, believing that this is impossible, they resign themselves and continue to seek my mercy through external cults and material offerings, although deep inside their being they cannot conceive how a Father who has always said he loves his creatures so much, does not deign to answer them when they invoke and call him.
- 50. Ah little beings consecrated to earthly life, if you only knew that this need to communicate with me is what I carry in my Spirit! If you knew that not only is that communication that you crave granted to you, but that all my teachings revealed to you throughout the ages, have the purpose of leading you to spirit-to-Spirit communication! But as you live materialized, you have wanted to listen to my voice, responding to those words that your lips pronounce and that cannot and should not be, because then it would cease to be a spiritual communication, in which your Lord would stoop to the height of your materialism.
- 51. That is why the way I have chosen at this time to communicate through these spokespersons, will have to be brief, because it is not the perfect way, but once it has passed, the time of preparation will come in which many men will begin their development towards spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 52. I have never been far from you, as you have sometimes believed, nor have I ever been indifferent to your sorrows, nor deaf to your calls. What has happened is that you have not bothered to refine your higher senses, hoping to perceive me with the senses of the flesh, and I tell you that the time when I granted this to men is already very far away.
- 53. If you had cared a little about developing some of your spiritual gifts, such as elevation through thought, prayer, foreboding, prophetic dream, or spiritual sight, I assure

you that by any of them you would be communicating with me and therefore receiving answers to your questions and divine inspiration in your thought.

- 54. I am entirely willing to speak to you, always waiting for your spiritual elevation and preparation, to please you and give you the joy of communicating with your spirit. It is only necessary that you also dispose yourselves with the greatest purity to achieve that grace.
- 55. Verily, I receive you and give you my benefits in whatever form it may be, through which my charity is requested; but even if you obtain from Me what you asked, your spirit will never experience the joy of having become worthy of that good.
- 56. I must tell you that the day you know how to reach the spiritual heights with your requests, your joy in receiving my charity will be incomparably greater, because he who knows how to ask, will naturally have to know how to receive. I tell you this, because there are those who get from Me what they ask for despite not having known how to ask. What value can you give to what you didn't even know how to ask for or didn't even ask for? These are the ones who do not know how to receive, those who could not understand the love with which their Father has granted them. But my duty as a Father is to help children in their struggle, to protect them, to help them and to console them, that is why my mercy can never stop overflowing over my children.
- 57. This Father who loves you so much, cannot see you sunk in spiritual ignorance, which is darkness, poverty and littleness. To do this, the conscience comes to awaken you, which is like a teacher that arises from yourselves and always seeks the means to be heard and felt, to overflow in word and doctrine that corrects your mistakes and to rise to the heights of light, knowledge, conscience and the greatness of the spirit.
- 58. Unite in your mind and spirit my manifestations as God revealing the Law to you, my manifestations as a Father who reveal to you my infinite love and my lessons as a Teacher, revealing to you my wisdom and you will obtain from all this an essence, a divine intention: that you will reach Me, by the path of spiritual light, something more than a communication with you. I want to lead you to my own Kingdom, where you will always have me present, forever in you.
- 59. For now, try to spiritualize yourselves so that your hidden gifts will awaken and step by step you will approach, first to the spirit-to-Spirit communication and then to the abode of perfection.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 325**

- 1. Blessed are those who know how to weep with love, because that is the proof that their spirit and their heart live in harmony.
- 2. These are the moments of your meditation, the propitious hour for you to understand and feel my love, the moment when almost without realizing it, your heart opens like a flower and the spring of weeping flows sweetly from your eyes.
- 3. Those tears speak louder than all words and say more than all thoughts. In them there is sincerity, there is humility, there is love, gratitude, contrition, promises...
- 4. Hearing me speak like that, you feel understood and loved by Me. Yes, my little ones, I contemplate you all and I listen to you all, I know your names, I know all your needs I hear your cry and your requests and I receive from everyone the supplications and the offerings.
- 5. Yes, you are my children, because you sprang from my Spirit, how can I not know and love you?
- 6. If sometimes, despite your prayers, the pain or sorrow persists, it is not because I have not listened to you, nor that I do not want to encourage you, it is that I want to test you, to give you one after another my lessons, it is that my duty as a Father is to correct you, touch you and perfect you on this path that is life.
- 7. Blessed are those who bless me at the altar of Creation and those who know how to receive with humility the consequences of their faults, without attributing them to divine punishments.
- 8. Blessed are those who know how to do my will and humbly accept their trials. All of them will love me.
- 9. You have come to take refuge in Me, multitudes, because what is happening in your world fills you with dread, you have proven that all justice, all love and all truth have fled from the hearts of men. So you have said to yourselves: To whom to turn? From whom to apply and wait? And you have remembered Me.
- 10. Poor peoples of the earth, enslaved by some, humiliated by others and despoiled by others by their own leaders and representatives!
- 11. Your heart no longer loves those who govern you on earth, because your trust has been disappointed; you no longer trust in the justice or magnanimity of your judges, you

no longer believe in promises, in words or in smiles. You have seen that hypocrisy has taken hold of hearts and has established on earth its reign of lies, falsehoods and deceit.

- 12. Poor people! who carry the work on their shoulders like an unbearable burden. That work which is no longer that blessed law by means of which man obtained what was necessary for him to subsist, but has become a desperate and distressing struggle to be able to live. And what do men get in exchange for leaving their strength and life? A remnant of bread, a cup of bitterness.
- 13. In truth, I tell you that this is not the sustenance that I deposited on Earth for your delight and preservation, this is the bread of discord, of vanities, of inhuman feelings, in short, it is the proof of the little or no spiritual elevation of those who lead you through human life.
- 14. I see that you take away each other's bread; that the ambitious cannot see that others have something, because they would like it for themselves; that the strong seize the bread of the weak and they concretize to see the powerful eat and enjoy.
- 15. So I ask: What is the moral advancement of this humanity? What is the development of his noblest feelings?
- 16. Truly I tell you, in the time when man lived in caves and covered himself with skin, they also snatched each other's food out of their mouths; the strongest also took most of it; the work of the weak was also for the benefit of those who imposed themselves by force, men with men were also killed, tribes with tribes and peoples with peoples.
- 17. Where is the difference between the humanity of today and the humanity of those days?
- 18. Yes, I know that you will tell me that you have achieved many advances, I know that you will tell me about your civilization and your science, but then I will tell you that all this is precisely the mask of hypocrisy, behind which you hide the truth of your feelings and of your still primitive impulses, because you have not cared a little for the development of the spirit, for fulfilling my Law.
- 19. I am not telling you not to seek in science, no, on the contrary: seek, analyze, grow and multiply in knowledge and intelligence within material life, but have charity for one another, respect the sacred rights of your fellow men, understand that there is no law that authorizes man to dispose of the life of his brother, in short, humanity, do something to apply to your life my maximum commandment of: love one another! that you may come out of the moral and spiritual stagnation in which you are sunk, and when the veil of the lie that has covered it falls from your face, your light may arise, sincerity may shine and

truth may be established in your life. Then you will be able to say that you have made progress.

- 20. Strengthen yourselves spiritually in the practice of my teachings, so that in the future your words will always be supported by true works of charity, wisdom, fraternity.
- 21. I know that deep down in your heart you are wondering if when you no longer hear my word you will have the inspiration and the necessary strength to rise up to the struggle and not to decay in it.
- 22. You wonder if you will not lose the disposition or preparation that you acquire by listening to my word.
- 23. Hesitant and uncertain, I contemplate you when you think of the day when I speak to you for the last time, because you understand that the hour will come when you will begin to transform yourselves from disciples into teachers, and you feel unable to live without my word.
- 24. To all this I tell you that, if I knew that without these manifestations it would be impossible for you to sustain yourselves in your spiritual struggle, I would not keep my word; but I know that it is necessary to finish my message, so that you will soon stop thinking like disciples or infants, to start thinking like teachers.
- 25. Understand that you are not going to spend your life directing your steps to these places, in pursuit of delight or spiritual comfort. It is necessary for you to understand that the moment will have to come when your spirit will have to teach what He received from Me, for the advancement of your brothers.
- 26. Truly I tell you that it is necessary for your spirituality that I cease to communicate in this way; once my message is concluded, then you will strive to perfect your prayer and your ecstasy, to feel my divine and invisible presence and you will also strive to refine your senses and faculties.
- 27. But live alert, because from among your ranks men and women will arise denying that I have put an end to my communication. They will wield many arguments, saying that the divine vibration is eternal and that therefore it is not possible for Me to stop making Myself felt by the human understanding; but from now on I tell you that it is true that my Spirit vibrates eternally in men, it is also true that the way in which I have communicated through these spokespersons will not be eternal, since it is not the most perfect, since I am preparing you for a communication from spirit to Spirit.

- 28. This manifestation must not last any longer among you, so that you will not make of it a tradition, a habit or a rite. Nor do you listen to those who say that Spirit-to-spirit communication is reserved for the generations of the very distant future. No, disciples, you will certainly achieve perfect spiritual communication after a great evolution, but this will be through the ever-ascending practice of my Doctrine.
- 29. Pray directly to Me, without the need for intermediaries, nor words, symbols, rites or images, that will be the beginning of spirit-to-Spirit communication, since your inner and higher self has been the one who has risen in search of me. Your spiritual voice has called me and my divine voice answers you. How does your being receive the message of my Spirit? Through the gifts of intuition and inspiration, that is, in a subtle and spiritual way.
- 30. Is it true that this form of communication is more perfect and spiritual than the one you have through your spokespersons? Now I also tell you that your spiritual communication will have its degree of perfection according to your preparation, as has also happened with the spokespersons and with the multitudes who support them in their preparation.
- 31. Go practicing spiritual prayer, so that from now on you will verify its goodness and its truth; get used to seeking inspiration and the development of your intuition through that form of prayer. Then you will experience in your understanding a flood of light that struggles to become human expressions and words, noble feelings and good deeds.
- 32. Developed in this way the prayer, which is the principle of communication from spirit to Spirit, you will no longer have need of spokespersons who transmit a divine message to you, since instead of commissioning another person to prepare to receive and transmit that light, it will be each one of you who prepares to receive directly from his Father and according to the merits he has made before Him.
- 33. Disciples: It was I who revealed to you at this time the faculties that you possess, so that you could develop them under the direction of the spiritual world and so, when the communication of your brothers the spiritual advisers was over, you would already be prepared to give good fulfillment to your mission.
- 34. Now that you have received my last lessons, since you are in the year 1950, and that the spiritual world will have to give you its last communications, you will be able to realize that this people has wasted this time of preparation and development.
- 35. How many of my chosen ones have not even taken the first step towards that preparation! What will you do when you no longer have the ease of being able to listen to your Teacher and your spiritual brothers, as you have had for so long?

- 36. Many will have to mourn the lost time and will say to themselves: Why did we not know how to appreciate in all its value those blessed moments that the Father granted to his people? What is better than to have begun the development of our gifts under the teaching of the Master and the advice and vigilance of the Spiritual World? But it will be too late, because the day and hour marked by my will to end this stage of communications, the will of man will not be able to change them. Then a new stage will begin, and with it, a new way of developing your spiritual gifts in a simpler, higher and more spiritual way.
- 37. Those who have strived to take advantage of this time will have a tranquility in the heart and a peace in the spirit, but those who waited for the last dawns to wake up from their deep sleep, will see with tears in their eyes the sunset of the sun of my word that illuminated this time, without having known how to take advantage of its light to start sowing the seed of spirituality.
- 38. The memory of these days will be the same pleasant for some, that torturous for others. To the latter, their consciousness will awaken them to reality and they will recognize the transcendence that my new Word had for the world. This will make the love for studying my Work awaken in your hearts and that through your prayers and your analysis of the written word, you will go step by step recovering the lost time.
- 39. Verily I tell you that in all those in whom repentance is very deep and the longing for spirituality becomes very great, my help will be fully manifested and they will soon be able to find themselves among the most advanced.
- 40. The moment will come when all those who have listened to me at this time will feel the need to bear witness to my word. for the world will appear to you as a vast field thirsty for water and seed. Then reflect: What do you already have in your heart to offer your brothers and sisters? How are you going to bear witness to my Truth and show the greatness of my Work?
- 41. When the hour has come, when men will question you, ask for proofs and testimonies about what you saw and heard from Me, everyone will give what they have and for those I tell you from now on, that you better be prepared so that the hour of proof does not surprise anyone. See that then, if your brothers caught you sleeping, you would wake up stunned, amazed and there would be inaccuracies and falsehoods in your words, because you did not know how to prepare in time and haste made you make many mistakes.

- 42. No, beloved people, I do not want those in need of light to surprise you sunk in darkness and that is why I speak to you with all clarity so that you avoid stumbles in the future.
- 43. Always keep in mind that any time can be conducive to the development of the spirit and meditation.
- 44. Have not all these peasants who have worked with me done so in the midst of their struggle and their vicissitudes? But I taught them to withdraw from everything that surrounded them in order to give themselves completely, that is, in spirit and in matter, to their mission, in the moments of spiritual work.
- 45. Take these teachings from Me and do not forget them and take that example from your brothers so that you may be strengthened in it.
- 46. If you wait for times of peace to be able to penetrate into the fulfillment of your mission, you are in error, because those times of peace will precisely come because of the work, the struggle, the effort and even the sacrifice of my people,
- 47. What purpose would it have to sow on a field in full fruit? If I have appointed you farmers, it is because you have the mission of sowing, and the seed that I have entrusted to you is the one that will give you the desired peace, which means that to collect it, you will have to sow it first.
- 48. Although you consider yourselves very small, in truth I tell you that you will become useful to humanity, useful spiritually, for this it is necessary that you prepare yourselves from now on.
- 49. You are not going to take the gift of faculty to other nations, nor that of spokesman, because by then the time of my communication will have passed, but you will carry the wealth of inspiration and wisdom that I have offered you in my word.
- 50. For your work, it will be necessary that you remain united in my Work, forming a true spiritual family, but you all already know that at the end of the year 1950, there will be no more manifestations in this form. However, for your encouragement and consolation. I assure you that my Spirit will always be with you and that you will feel my presence more deeply in your being.
- 51. I will be inspired by your thoughts, I will recreate myself with your meetings, I will make myself felt in your heart and in your spirit and I will pour out in charity in many ways, rewarding and encouraging your faith and spirituality.

- 52. Everyone who fulfills my will in this way will be a faithful witness of my word and his zeal and obedience to interpret my orders will be the firm foundation where he will build his spiritual temple. These will be my disciples who will spread my teachings throughout the earth. But if there are those after 1950 who persist that I continue to communicate in this form, they will be deceiving and their testimony will be false, because none of my disciples is unaware of the day announced and appointed for my last manifestation.
- 53. I have given this people enough time to accumulate spiritual light that is wisdom and is the development of all the powers of the spirit, so that at my departure, he could remain in the world as a teacher.
- 54. Establish from now on a spiritual communication with the other peoples of humanity, so that you may prepare the paths of those who will become messengers of my word. Through prayer you will be able to establish that spiritual communication that I am inspiring you.
- 55. When you are already fulfilling this advice that I have just given you in my teaching this day, try not to think if at the time of praying for a certain people or nation, those brothers for whom you prayed, felt or did not realize that someone was thinking and praying for them; do not wait for his answer in the same way either, keep in mind that the day men communicate through thought, they will have taken the firm step towards the Era of spirit-to-Spirit communication, and now you are just beginning to stretch those invisible threads of fraternity, of love, of understanding and spiritual approximation.
- 56. Everything will be fulfilled in due time, because everything that has been prophesied has always had a deep reason for being, although men have doubted when that announcement has been revealed to them long before its fulfillment.
- 57. You see how the prophecies of the past times have been fulfilled for the most part, trust that what I have now announced to you and promised, will also be fulfilled, the light will shine.
- 58. See how an invisible power is manifesting itself every day in your world. Feel the presence of the time of judgment among men, see how everything is being prepared for the final battle, in which all human passions that fight against goodness and truth will be defeated, being annihilated to make way for new feelings and new ideals.
- 59. The sickle of my righteousness comes to reap your fields and I declare to you in truth and in spirit that everything that does not have deep roots of good will be blinded and everything that is superfluous will be taken away.

- 60. The time in which evil hinders the development of good will pass, and although this struggle will always exist as long as a spirit dwells in a human flesh, it will be the good that predominates and prevails.
- 61. Make merits to belong to that world of light that I announce to you. Leave from now on a seed that will bear good fruit tomorrow. Do not think that it will no longer be you who can gather and taste those fruits; put all selfishness aside from your heart and think that it will be your children by blood or your brothers by the spirit who will raise the harvest of their older brothers, whom they will call precursors and bless them in their prayers.
- 62. Men speak of remote times, of antiquity, of long centuries and endless eras, but I always look at you little ones. I see that you have grown very little spiritually. I consider your world still in its infancy, even if it seems to you that you have reached maturity.
- 63. No, humanity, as long as it is not the spirit who gives these tests of maturity, of elevation, of perfection, of advancement and progress in the different orders of your life, you will not fail to present to me human works, only great in appearance, but without moral consistency, without solidity due to the lack of love.
- 64. Do you think that I would be able to receive from you the fruit that you present to me if I called you to respond in these moments? No, humanity, no one could present Me with a fruit worthy of Me, something that would be a proof of the love between men, of their harmony, of their faith in Me, of their elevated life by practice in the good.
- 65. I will not receive some to stop receiving others, I will wait for the time for you to give me the fruit of your harmony. That will be your restitution on earth.
- 66. Do you tell me that you love me? Do you maintain that you love truth and justice? For I tell you that if you all loved truth and justice you would not live as you live, separated by classes, by creeds, by races and customs.
- 67. If you loved truth and justice, you would love one another, you would seek to destroy barriers, shorten distances and erase differences.
- 68. Have you done this? You know better than not, rather you have fought for those differences to endure, that there are strong and there are weak, rich and poor, powerful and miserable, educated and ignorant, and I find that bad seed everywhere.
- 69. Do you want me to receive you like this, stained with envy, with vanities and low passions?

- 70. How little did you understand the meaning of my coming into the world at that time, when I appeared among you as a man to declare to you that the entire content of the Law was summarized in two maxims: love for God and love between brothers, because that is the essence of life and the divine bond that unites the family of God!
- 71. Do you see how wrong you are when you think you are finding the fullness of your strength and your knowledge? If you are still not convinced of what I have told you, answer me: Is everything that you are creating with your science for the happiness of your fellow human beings, for the solution of their problems and for their well-being? You will not be able to tell me yes, because you would be lying, nor will you be able to tell me that you need to exterminate the bad weed so that a better world can arise, because my Law has never authorized man to dispose of his brother's life.
- 72. Is it not love that inspires your science at this moment? Is it true that what you are preparing, is to satisfy hatreds and ambitions? Well, submit it to the judgment of your conscience and you will see how she tells you that the greatest works of humanity, at this time, are not a proof of spiritual advancement but the denial of what at that time I came to teach you with my word and with my life.
- 73. I am your Father and I need to speak to you in this way. I cannot deceive you nor do I want you to live deceived; I am going to send you this message and I am going to make it reach everyone, but if because of being humble the word and humble also its bearers you did not believe it, the facts, the tests, and the events, will surprise you and then you will understand that there was truth in this message, but that you did not want to listen or take it in time. Again, as in the days of Noah, men will laugh at the prophecies and only when they feel that the waters already cover their bodies, they will begin to believe and repent.
- 74. My charity has always come to stop you in your folly, but you have never wanted to listen to me. Sodom and Gomorrah were also warned to enter into fear and repentance and to avoid their destruction, but they would not listen to my voice and perished.
- 75. I also invited her to Jerusalem to pray and to return to true worship; but her unbelieving and carnal heart rejected my paternal warning and waited for the facts to reveal the truth to her. How bitter those days were for Jerusalem!
- 76. Do you see how it is true that you are always the same, because you have not wanted to leave your spiritual childhood to grow and elevate yourselves along the path of the wisdom that is in my word?
- 77. I am sending this message to all of you, which will serve as a prophecy, an awakening, an alert to peoples and nations. Blessed are you if you believe in its contents.

Meditate on its essence, but then watch and pray, that if you do this, an inner light will guide you and a higher force will protect you until you are safe.

- 78. Today you are witnesses that I come to heal people who are sick with understanding with the balm of truth, from which all wisdom comes.
- 79. It is necessary that to all these knowledge that you have acquired of human life, you unite the knowledge about the spiritual life, because until you have a certainty about your beginning, about your destiny and your end, you will not know yourself, nor will you know who you are.
- 80. Within the human you know what day you were born, and you also know that you will have to dig the grave when someone has stopped living. But who knows the instant in which your spirit sprang from my womb, the way in which it is born, the way in which it incarnates and how is its return to the womb from which it sprang? Something, but very little, there have been those who have sensed without being able to find the whole truth, is that man alone will never be able to penetrate the Arcanum.
- 81. It is I, your Master, who once again approaches men in a time of spiritual restlessness, of interrogations, of dissatisfaction with what has remained hidden in the mystery.
- 82. I come to clarify the truth and to calm the spiritual restlessness of men; and I come to answer their questions; I come to put away that anguish that they experience before their impotence to find the truth. I also come to tell you that much of what you see shrouded in mystery was something that you did not know how to discover, due to lack of preparation and cleanliness, but that was granted by Me so that you would know its background.
- 83. If I promised to return to the world to clarify the mysteries with my light and to remove the darkness from its understanding, this is the propitious time for my return, in which my Spirit opens the book of wisdom again, so that men may find in it whatever corresponds to them to know, whatever is granted to them by Me.
- 84. All these people have asked me why I chose at this time the spiritual form to manifest myself to men, considering that for them it is too high and difficult to conceive and feel.
- 85. I know that this is what the men of today tell me because they know that in the past time I incarnated, making myself human, visible and tangible. But these people have not meditated that before I came into the world as a man, I had already manifested Myself in the Spirit to men, and they had listened to me and believed me, but they never asked me to come down into the world to see me.

- 86. I took the human form because it was essential to leave a perfect and living example of what fulfillment in the Divine Law is and no one but Me was the one to do it, I, who made the Law, I who would bring you the Law explained with words and deeds that shaped a doctrine.
- 87. If, instead of choosing the human form to dwell among you, I had taken the form of an angel, men would have felt small and incapable of following in my footsteps and would have considered my word of impossible human fulfillment, on the other hand, they would not have believed in a sacrifice of mine for love of you.
- 88. Now, if instead of choosing a form superior to the human one, I had taken the form of a bird or a plant, or had hidden myself in one of so many creatures inferior to man, you would not have taken that manifestation as perfect, you would have felt humiliated that you had not been chosen as the means for divine elevation.
- 89. Now I tell you that whatever form I take to manifest Myself is just and perfect and that if you have not realized that I am present, manifest, tangible in all the kingdoms of Nature, it is because you have not been interested in knowing the divine language.
- 90. The Ages have passed and have only partly been taken advantage of, that's why I'm approaching you now to teach you how to make up for lost times.
- 91. Here is your Master reminding you that in the Second Time I became incarnate in Jesus to speak to you from heart to heart and that I have also come to reveal to you that I can communicate through the understanding of man, and that I am preparing you to communicate with me from spirit to Spirit. I am also teaching you to observe the elements of Nature, in which my power, my wisdom and my justice are manifested. Finally, disciples, I have come to teach you the spiritual language so that you may hear and understand my voice, which speaks to you at every step, and which teaches and guides you.
- 92. It is this Doctrine that will provide man with the spirituality he needs to rise step by step, step by step, towards spiritual wisdom where he will find his origin, his essence, his reason for being and then his love for Me will be very great and will bless all life and everything that exists and surrounds him, because in everything he will see, hear and feel the presence of his Heavenly Father.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 326**

- 1. You begin to listen to my word and your eyes become an inexhaustible fountain of tears. Why are you crying, people? You do not always know the cause, sometimes it is because the struggle has been bloody; sometimes because life has hit you with ungratefulness, disappointments, failures, illnesses or mourning; but there are times when without having any of those reasons, you cry a lot when listening to me.
- 2. I know the reason for that crying for no apparent reason, I know its origin; it is your spirit that weeps and through the flesh manifests it with tears. Each tear is a flow of contained tenderness, of pain for feeling captive, of regret for the mistakes made, of sorrow for having weakened, of sadness for the time lost.
- 3. What does matter know about all this? That is why many times you have believed that you cried for no reason.
- 4. You ask me if it is a fault to cry in front of Me. Truly I tell you, whoever does not experience that need to vent a sorrow or to express a supreme joy, it is that instead of a heart he has a stone, because he does not feel my presence in any way.
- 5. Weep, beloved people, because weeping is also a means that I have given to man so that he may purify himself and get rid of the burden that weighs him down. See how afterwards you feel freer, lighter and cleaner to resume the day.
- 6. Your spirit needs this purification to make itself worthy of possessing the mission that is reserved for it and it needs to unload the weight that has been accumulating in it over the times, because a new struggle awaits it, a struggle that it will have to start without feeling any fatigue.
- 7. Yes, disciples! Crying in the moments of your meditation is proof of sincere emotion and each tear is more eloquent than a thousand words, the most beautiful and expressive of your language. But not in everyone the weeping of the spirit, repentance or joy is manifested through tears. In many of my children that feeling is inner, hidden, quiet, visible only to Me. They may seem insensitive or impassive; but their heart is as sensitive or more sensitive than those who express their feelings.
- 8. When you have all understood and are living spirituality, you will also keep your spiritual sensations, without making ostentation in front of your brothers, understanding that before whom you must confess, repent and purify yourselves, it is before your Father and You will carry Him within your being.

- 9. For now beloved children and disciples, the important thing is that your heart begins to feel the vibration of the spirit in your being, to understand the need to purify itself, to accept the cup of bitterness when it reaches your lips, and that the same will be beneficial spiritually manifesting outwardly, that throbbing hidden in the depths of your being.
- 10. A world awaits you, a humanity awaits you, and that is why you must seek your purification, so that when you stand in front of the road, converted into missionaries of this spiritual message, virtues will not mix in your heart with defects, because you will be betrayed at every step by yourselves. You will wish to be sincere and hypocrisy will arise to betray you; you will wish to be charitable and the selfishness of your heart will get in the way. That is why I tell you that your purification will have to be true, in order to make you worthy of possessing this spiritual mission; but there is no one like your conscience to make that inner purification be firm, true, like a ripe fruit, through reflection, experience, meditation and the exercise of my teachings.
- 11. Can you imagine the joy that your heart will experience when, when speaking to your brothers about what I have revealed to you at this time, you watch them cry in silence, with a cry that will not only be of the flesh but also of the spirit, thirsting for tenderness?
- 12. Every time my palbra is pronounced by your lips previously prepared by prayer and inspired by my charity, my essence will be alive and my word pulsating, so I tell you that it will produce through your lips the same effect that it produced in the hearts of the multitudes when it was transmitted by meditation of the spokesman.
- 13. Disciples: The word that I have given you at this time, you should not take it as the foundation for a new religion, because it is only the explanation of the law that I revealed to you from the earliest times.
- 14. Think that if it were a religion, it would be destined only to those who professed it, but being the infinite light of God, it shines on everyone, descends on everyone to illuminate the paths of humanity, without distinction of peoples, races, languages or creeds.
- 15. My Law is the altar before which everyone will have to come to worship their Lord; wherever there is a man there will be the altar in the height of his spirit, waiting for his tribute and his love offering.
- 16. Understand, disciples. What I want to give you to understand is that everyone who receives this teaching must also unite and identify spiritually with everyone, without the external difference of the various cults being the obstacle that prevents you from recognizing and loving your fellow men as brothers in Me.

- 17. If this is how you come to feel, you will have assimilated my lesson and you will be able, in the hard days of trial that lie ahead, to distribute and participate in your gifts without distinguishing any of your brothers.
- 18. I am not here to ask men for the unification of customs, material laws or knowledge about sciences that in the end the day will come when convenience will make the peoples unite. What I come to inspire you is spiritual harmony, the union of thoughts; may all humanity come to know and practice spiritual prayer in which you will all be able to rise inwardly and receive directly from my Spirit the bread of eternal life.
- 19. Many religions exist on Earth and for the most part, they are founded on faith in Christ; however, they do not love each other or recognize each other as disciples of the Divine Master.
- 20. Do you not think that if one and the other had understood my Doctrine, they would have applied it to practice, leading to reconciliation and peace among the peoples? But that has not been the case. All of them have remained estranged from each other, spiritually distancing and dividing men, who see each other as enemies or as strangers. Everyone is looking for means and arguments to prove to others that he is the possessor of the truth and that others are wrong; but no one has the strength or the courage to fight for the unification of all, nor does he have the good faith to discover that in every belief and in every cult there is some truth.
- 21. Spirituality is what I expect from the world, before Me the names with which each religion or sect is distinguished has no importance, nor the greater or lesser splendor of its external rites and cults, that only reaches the human senses, but not to my Spirit.
- 22. I expect spirituality from men, because it means the elevation of life, the ideal of perfection, the love of goodness, the cult of truth, the practice of charity, harmony with oneself, which is harmony with others and therefore with God.
- 23. I am giving the irrigation that will prepare the lands where my seed will sprout and bear fruit tomorrow. Now it seems impossible that this world can be transformed materially and spiritually in view of what evil has taken root in the heart of this humanity, but I tell you that it will not be long before you see the beginning of the spiritual transformation of your peoples.
- 24. Who would have believed at that time that in pagan, sinful and sensual Rome, a city where life was a constant orgy of vices and pleasures, of sins and crimes, faith in the word of love for Christ was to be ignited before any other people? And yet it was so.

- 25. Rome first had to sin a lot and had to get tired and bored to find herself about to receive the seed of my word in her heart, but when she arrived, those hearts, fatigued with pleasure and shattered by disappointment and pain, opened to the contact of the essence of my message, as the withered corollas of flowers open, when the breeze descends to caress them.
- 26. The heart beat hard and the spirit of that people was shaken. Your sins were forgiven you in grace to your faith and your courage to answer my call.
- 27. Courage and sacrifice that people needed to be able to assert their faith and their love for the truth that had come to enlighten their hearts, but they knew how to be strong men and women, whether they were old, young or children.
- 28. Do you understand, disciples? Well, compare that empire of vanities, of vices and of love for the world, with this humanity of now and you will sense that she too, jaded and tired of vanities and sick of sinning, is approaching the day when her spirit will be surprised with the breath of the divine breeze that will come to awaken her, a precursor breeze of the dew that will quench the spiritual thirst that devours her and that will be the preparation for later the seed of spirituality to descend in all hearts.
- 29. How many times in your heart have you asked me why I have never presented the spiritual life to you with complete clarity, and I tell you: if you felt that life through your material senses, you would never make the slightest effort to achieve any spirituality, you would never develop your spiritual gifts and faculties, nor would you seek to make merits to deserve my revelations.
- 30. Between you and the spiritual valley, there is a veil that does not allow anyone to desecrate the purity of that sanctuary and it is only granted to cross those thresholds to those who come to them clothed with respect and humility, purity and noble ideal, love and true faith.
- 31. I tell you true faith, because there is an apparent faith inspired by something imaginary, in something that, because it is false, disappears and goes out as soon as the truth is known.
- 32. There are many who have tried to imagine the spiritual life in order to believe in it. Great and small, ignorant and cultured, everyone has wanted to know what Heaven is like, what God is like, what form spiritual beings have, what light and existence are like in that world. Then they have imagined beyond the stars a beautiful valley, a majestic palace, a throne and in it God is seated, in human form. To the spiritual beings you have also attributed human form and you have imagined them flying like birds, to move from

one point to another. You look at everything full of light, a light similar to the one you have on Earth, everything shining like gold and adorned with the most beautiful things you know in the material world: heavenly songs and divine music filling the space, while millions of beings eternally worship the Lord, always in fennel before his throne, praising him and offering him incense.

- 33. This is how the spiritual life is conceived by the imagination of many men and once that image has been forged in their minds, they have believed that it is so; that it should be so and they have put their faith in it.
- 34. What will become of them when they know this teaching and know that what they had imagined does not correspond to reality? Some will instantly open their eyes to the light of truth, recognizing the errors created by their materialism. Others will be confused and deny the truth of my revelations.
- 35. I only tell you that it is necessary that you remove from your mind all the images you have forged about the spiritual life, because neither God has the form of a man, nor is he on a throne as the kings of the Earth are, nor is Heaven located beyond the stars, nor is its light like that of the Sun, nor do spirits have human form. Everything is different from what you have imagined, in such a way that even if I explained to you what spiritual life is really like, you would not understand it, because even your language would be unable to express the truth, the infinite greatness, the beauty and perfection of the eternal.
- 36. Could you tell me what form or volume consciousness has? Could you tell me, in what form is love or intelligence? No, Master, you tell me. For just as consciousness, intelligence, and love have no form, neither can you compare earthly things with those of the spiritual life. However, there is nothing more beautiful in the attributes of the spirit, which is a set of gifts and virtues that do not need in any way to be able to exist.
- 37. God has no form, because if He had, he would be a limited being like the human being and then he would no longer be God. His throne is perfection, justice, love, wisdom, creative force, eternity.
- 38. Heaven is the supreme happiness that a spirit reaches on the path of its perfection, until it rises so much in wisdom and love that it reaches a state of purity, where sin and pain do not reach.
- 39. On some occasions, when my prophets spoke of the spiritual life, they did so through human forms and objects known to you.
- 40. The prophets saw thrones similar to those of the kings of the earth, books, beings in human form; palaces with curtains, candlesticks, the lamb and many more figures. But

now you must understand that all this contained only a meaning, a symbol, a divine sense, a revelation that had to be expressed to you in an allegorical form, since you were not able to understand a higher one.

- 41. It is high time that you correctly interpret the content of all my parables and teachings that I have revealed to you by means of symbols, so that the meaning penetrates your spirit and the symbolic form disappears.
- 42. When you come to this knowledge, your faith will be true, since you will have grounded it in the truth.
- 43. Humanity: I come to prophesy to you in my word a better world than the one you live in, precisely when your heart has washed away its impurity in the blood that I shed on the cross, blood that was the representation of divine love, of the supreme forgiveness and of the redemption of all men.
- 44. You, unbelievers and skeptics, cannot believe in a world of justice, nor can you conceive of a life of love and virtue in your land. In a word, you do not believe yourselves capable of anything good, nor do you have faith in yourselves.
- 45. I do believe in you, I know the seed that is in every son of mine, because I formed him, because I gave him life with my love.
- 46. I do hope for man, I do believe in his salvation, in his dignity and in his elevation, because when I created him, I destined him to reign on Earth, forming an abode of love and peace on it, and for his spirit to be forged in the struggle to arrive by merit to dwell in the light of the Kingdom of Perfection, which belongs to him by eternal inheritance.
- 47. This land, which you call the valley of tears or exile, was prepared with infinite love for Me, to offer it to the children who were to inhabit it. Everything in it overflowed with life, abundance, blessing and delight for those who would come to possess it. There was nothing in it that was created to cause pain to man, on the contrary, everything was arranged in such a way that when humanity caused harm to itself with its mistakes, it itself would find in its path and everywhere the necessary means to remedy its sorrows and to triumph over its vicissitudes.
- 48. Many centuries have passed over man on Earth and he has not yet known how to be happy on it, why? Simply because he wanted to find that happiness without looking for it on the true path that is the path that my Law traces, the Law of love and justice, of harmony and purity.

- 49. Do you think it is necessary to suffer on earth to deserve Heaven? No, humanity, the only thing you achieve with suffering is a certain purification, because the true and absolute purity of the spirit is achieved through love, which inspires you with my Law.
- 50. What merit does it have that some who have suffered a lot on Earth, for that reason live wishing to get to Heaven? It is natural that if they see that the world no longer has anything to offer them, they think about the spiritual life. True merit is that of one who, having everything in the world, at any moment would be ready to give up his possessions and comforts, because then he would be demonstrating his spiritual elevation and testifying that Heaven or Glory is not the determined place created by the imagination of men through the times and the ages, but a state of the spirit that can begin to live, to experience and enjoy from his human life, a state that will become purer and more perfect as the spirit ascends the ladder that leads him, from the material world, to the summit of spiritual life.
- 51. If I knew that your destiny is not so high, I would not speak to you in this way, just as I would not have sent my Law, nor would I have given my life to you if I had known that you would never redeem yourselves in it.
- 52. The fact that I have searched for a way to communicate with men in three eras is because I knew that at the end of time you would rise above passions, carnality and human miseries, living a noble life, full of high inspirations, full of works revealing your spiritual maturity.
- 53. Do you think that when men live in such a way, they will hunger and thirst for justice, or will they need judges and governments to guide them in the world and judge them and sanction their acts? Do you think that in a world where there is fraternity and justice, there can be wars, misery or pain? No, humanity, already then you will see how this Earth can only give you warmth and life, sustenance and well-being, wisdom and happiness, a happiness that although not in its highest degree, because that is only known when reaching the height of perfection, yes a happiness that compensates with justice those who struggle to persevere in the truth.
- 54. That is where you all are going, towards that life of serenity and peace, not towards the abyss or death, as your heart thinks it senses. It is true that you will still have to drink a lot of bitterness before the time of your spirituality arrives; but it will not be death, nor war, nor plague, nor hunger, that will stop the course of life, nor the spiritual evolution of this humanity. I am stronger than death, and therefore, I will bring you back to life if you die and I will bring you back to Earth when necessary. I still have a lot to reveal to you, beloved humanity. It still holds many surprises my arcanum.

- 55. Nature reserves many teachings for you and the Earth has not yet given you what it carries in its bosom.
- 56. You are fragile flesh and sensitive to pain, you are weak and small and that is why I have mercy on you.
- 57. The struggle of the spirit through matter is very great, but it is precisely there that he forges himself, where he makes his merits and where he is tested.
- 58. My divine teaching is not only intended for the spirit, no, it also has to reach the human heart so that both the spiritual and the bodily parts come to harmonize.
- 59. The divine word is destined to enlighten the understanding and sensitize the human heart, and the essence that exists in that word is destined to nourish and elevate the spirit.
- 60. In order for man's life to be complete, he inescapably needs spiritual bread, just as he works and struggles for material sustenance.
- 61. "Man does not live by bread alone," I told you at that Second Time and my word stands, because humanity will never be able to do without spiritual food, without being surprised on Earth by diseases, pain, darkness, calamities, misery and death.
- 62. The materialists may say that humanity is already living only on what the Earth and Nature offers it, without the need to go in search of something spiritual that sustains it, that strengthens it throughout its journey, but I must tell you that this is not a perfect or complete life, but an existence that lacks the essential, such as spirituality.
- 63. Spirituality does not mean mysticism, nor does it imply the practice of any rite, nor is it an external cult.
- 64. Spirituality means the development of all the faculties of man, both those that correspond to his human part, both those that vibrate beyond the senses of the body and those that are the powers, attributes, faculties and senses of the spirit.
- 65. Spirituality is the just and good application of all the gifts that man possesses.
- 66. Spirituality is harmony with everything that surrounds you.
- 67. The need for spiritual nourishment is increasing in man, but he tries by all possible means to satisfy himself with what he has in the world.
- 68. That need, as the spirit evolves, will have to feel bigger every day, until it reaches the features of an infinite thirst and hunger; until it experiences despair and anguish, like those felt by the pilgrim lost in the middle of a burning and arid desert; like those felt by the castaway lost on a lonely island.

- 69. And one day, when humanity least thinks about it, the peoples will wake up crying out for justice, light, truth and love, men tired of so much sin and so much falsehood, realizing that in their life there has been an immense void that they never managed to fill and a hunger that they could never calm down.
- 70. It is true that thousands and thousands of men and women profess a cult and try to feed their spirit through their various religions; but what they do is so little and it is so imperfect that it barely reaches the heart through the senses, because it does not reach the spirit, since the spirit can only eat spiritual bread and drink wine that is divine essence.
- 71. When men who seek the light through ceremonies and liturgical acts, dispense with all rite and all external worship, they will instantly see the light of truth arise before them, in fullness, like a basket full of loaves and fish, which overflows inexhaustibly before the greed of the crowds.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 327**

- 1. The spirit of Elijah has gone before you, touching your spirit with light and love, preparing the moment and the way for you. It is Elijah in the passage of each of his sheep like a sword, like a shield that helps you overcome the multiple obstacles, the temptations that stand in your way, and the one who knows how to feel him, who invokes him and seeks him as the lost sheep seeks its shepherd, always finds him, is always heard and attended to in his lament, in his supplication.
- 2. Many times you ask yourselves: Why, if the longing to follow the Master lives deep in my heart, do so many obstacles stop me from reaching Him and from serving Him? Then your spirit rises in prayer, which is an invocation of divine help and at that moment Elijah, who has God's mandate to watch over the flock in the Third Time, comes in haste, presents himself on your way and helps you overcome the difficulty. Then you raise your brow in triumph and give thanks to the Father, and the little lamp of your faith is lit again and you continue walking on the path with peace and trust in Me.
- 3. Verily the Master says to you, I have prepared a Kingdom of peace and perfection for every spirit, but another kingdom is opposed to that Kingdom which I have prepared: the world. If my kingdom is conquered through humility, love and virtue, the other kingdom, in order to possess itself, requires pride, ambition, arrogance, greed, selfishness and evil. At all times the world has opposed my Kingdom. At all times those who follow me have been disturbed on their way, they have been tempted, both by visible influences and by invisible forces. This is not the only time in which you tread on thorns to reach Me; it is not the first time that your spirit stumbles to reach my presence; at all times you have led the struggle in the most intimate of your being; the inspiration of my Spirit, making light inside you, has engaged in battle with darkness, with false lights, with false virtues, with matter, with everything superfluous, with all the false greatness of this world.
- 4. Your spirit has written his story and his journey in the book of the Seven Seals, there are recorded by Me all your acts, each of your steps, thoughts and words. The great deeds of your spirit, the great vicissitudes and journeys, your great trials, your amrgura chalices; everything is written there in truth. Your spirit has lived a lot, but your flesh does not know it. If your matter has forgotten the first steps of your childhood, how can it know the evolution of your spirit through its long journey? How little the spirit has been able to reveal to its matter, I have not yet granted it to you because of your lack of evolution.

- 5. Times will come when the purified human mind and heart, grounded in spirituality, will know how to receive by intuition the voice of their own spirit; they will know how to receive with clarity and purity, every revelation that the spirit makes to their environment.
- 6. Today you still do not get to contemplate the past of your spirit through your human life, however, the Father comes to tell you: How long has been your journey! How much has your spirit struggled to sustain itself on the road! How much has been wounded in the thorns of life and how many stretches of your path have been marked with the blood print of our steps! But in spite of all trials and all vicissitudes, you follow after the Father, after your Teacher, whom you love; after God who is a source of light and consolation for your spirit. And even now in the Third Time, in order to follow me, you encounter difficulties, you stumble over vicissitudes and you call some of them trials and the others you call temptations. And if you love me so much, and if you so want to follow me on the way and reach Me, why does your Father allow you to be tried and tempted in this way? For verily I say to you, the way that leads to Me is narrow, and in that narrowness there are hardships. It is narrow as the street of bitterness, it has its falls, it has its thresholds, many misunderstandings and ingratitudes and all the pains of life.
- 7. But in order to reach that Kingdom of Perfection, it is only by that way that one arrives. The broad way leads to the kingdom of the world and sin.
- 8. My Kingdom is strong and powerful and if I have allowed another power to rise up in front of my strength and my power, that of evil, it is to demonstrate mine, it is so that you may feel and contemplate before the imposture, before the darkness, the strength of my light and my truth; it is so that you may see that that kingdom of darkness, of disturbances and of trials, with its great power, is my instrument and I use it, in truth.
- 9. If I try you, it is not to stop you on the path of evolution, because I am waiting for your arrival in my Kingdom; but I want you to come to Me victorious after the combats, strong after the struggle, full of the light of spiritual experience after the long journey, full of merits in the spirit, so that you can humbly lift your face and contemplate the Father at the moment when He approaches to place his divine oscar (holy spear) in you, an oscar that contains all the happiness and all the perfections for your spirit.
- 10. In order to be able to overcome in all trials, do what the Master has taught you: Watch and pray, so that your eyes may always be alert and not be surprised by temptation. See that evil has great subtlety to test you, to make you fall, to overcome you and take advantage of your weakness. Be perspicacious, so that you will know how to discover it when it lies in wait for you, because if you have had great trials and temptations in which you have overcome in order to be able to follow me at this time, in this year, you will

have very great trials and temptations. The struggle within you is great, the struggle within humanity is great; the spiritual struggle throughout the Universe is also very great. It is the decisive time for my reign, for my justice, for my power; and those who are with me now, those who have learned from my word, those who are strengthening themselves in Me, must know and understand everything in order to overcome, in order to be able to get ahead in the great trials that are approaching for men.

- 11. I teach you to watch and pray, not only for yourselves, but also for others, so that you may be like spiritual prophets who, with your prayer, transmit intuition to your brothers, that you may make them sense the dangers, the temptations; that with this you may be able to avoid the great and bad determinations of humanity. It is incomprehensible for some, impossible for others, but I tell you: It is what the Holy Spirit brought to his disciples in the Third Time: spirituality, the development of the spirit through the Spiritualist Doctrine; to rise up, to find his spiritual horizon, his favorable field to germinate, to find the scale: so that he, rising, always finds the presence of the Master, the scale on which he affirms himself and leads towards perfection.
- 12. At this time when I made the call to each one of you, how few felt the inner illumination at the first touch; how few were those who confessed that their spirit sensed the miracle, that their spirit felt that the fulfillment of the divine promise was going to be realized in him: the return of the Master; and how many of you fell into the nets of doubt and reluctance.
- 13. Others, already to rise up after my word and my presence, were called by the feasts, by the pleasures, by the loves and affections of the Earth, by your human interests and the Master was waiting for us. But at last, with my help, your spirit overcame and came before Me to convince himself of my presence, that the impossible was possible, that my promise was coming true.
- 14. If you were tested when you were weak, how much you will not be tested now that you are the strong!
- 15. Will the Father allow great troubles or temptations to approach His disciples? Verily I say to you, Yes, I will allow it, but not with the intention of seeing you overcome by temptation in these trials, no, but so that you may turn darkness into light and overcoming your enemies, turn them into friends and brothers; so that you too, rising up from the sins of men, leave traces of good and virtue, turn men into good ones; therefore I will allow trials to come to you. I have already shown you how you can get ahead: by watching, praying and putting my Doctrine into practice.

- 16. How will those trials that come to you and that you are about to receive be like? In multiple ways; some of them you have already passed them, others you are living them and others will come later. Let there be no sadness or cowardice in your spirit. Just as every day brings for you a satisfaction and a bread, every day also brings for you a sorrow. Take these trials as great lessons that life gives you, in which you must apply my teachings. From the youngest to the most advanced, you will all have tests on the way and from now on I warn you that I want you to be awake. I do not wish any of you to succumb to such trials. If anyone stumbles, there will always be a helping hand by his side, a sister hand that rises up on the path; if someone is sleeping and in his sleep is surprised, timely come to the one who is asleep and wake him up. If the dream is deep and does not wake up, the one who is awake, let him be the sentinel of the one who has become lethargic.
- 17. This is how I teach you, this is how I prepare you and I leave you ready for every reconciliation so that you may also know how to forgive.
- 18. Look, people, many trials that you have had for a long time and which you happily passed for the love of my cause, you do not know if, when they appear on your way again, they cause you despair. You do not know if illnesses or the shortage of what is necessary for your life, make you at times doubt my charity, doubt your preparation.
- 19. Of all this I speak to you, because temptation will use all her arts, all her strength, to touch my disciples. My disciples, who are not only within Spiritualism, because they are in the whole Universe, I contemplate them scattered although scarce, but they are everywhere, because I have sent them. They will be sought to test his spirit, in his virtue, in his love for Me, in his love for others, to bend him, to offer him the riches of this world, the earthly, temporal greatness, the brightness of glory and material delicacy. But just as I warn you by the understanding of man, I warn all those disciples, through revelations and by intuition.
- 20. Alert, the Master tells you! If you are going to be touched by trials in human life and overcome a lot in them, other trials will also come for the spirit. 1950 is approaching its end and all those who have not prepared within this my people will have my spokesmen to my Spiritual World, the guides and the farmers as well.
- 21. Many will rise up with the dissatisfaction of the departure of my palbra; all those who feel unable to live without this manifestation, will rise up to ask the Master to revoke his order, modify his decision and dictate new dispositions among his people; and in all this will be the temptation sowing its seed and touching the hearts of the spokespersons, of all without exception; and to those whom he finds watching and praying, enlightened by his

conscience, he will not make a dent, but to those whom he finds already influenced by unpreparedness, by nonconformity, by confusion and fear of loneliness, he will inspire them, he will find a seat in them and those hearts will pretend to greatly adulterate my teaching.

- 22. Who is the one who can make the Father change his divine determinations? Verily I say to you, neither did Jesus obtain it from the Father. In the Second time, when the hour of the Master's sacrifice was approaching, Jesus sought the solitude of the garden and made himself accompanied by his disciples; sadness invaded the hearts of the apostles, the presentiment of serious trials seized them, but also the heart of Jesus was flooded with great sadness. Then the Master said to his disciples, "Watch and pray with me for a few moments!" And as he was watching and praying, the Master not only did it for those disciples, but for the entire Universe.
- 23. The heart of the Master, as a man, felt for a moment abandoned by everyone, misunderstood and lonely and blood sweat poured out of his body: it was when Jesus, raising his gaze and his voice, said to the Father: "My God, if it is possible, take away from Me this bitter cup, but not my will but Yours be done".
- 24. Faced with the son's request that the Father revoke his will if possible, did the Father heed those words? Verily I say unto you, no. It was written and commanded, and the Master of Masters had to make himself felt on that blessed body, so that the Spirit would overcome the matter. When he returned to the disciples who were sleeping, he said to them, The spirit is ready, but the flesh is fragile.
- 25. How sweet his reproach to that body!
- 26. The Third Teimpo is approaching its fullness and that is why the Master wants you to watch. Yes, my disciples of this time, because if those of the Second Age slept in that blessed and solemn hour and the Lord watched and prayed for everyone, now I want you to watch and pray so that you do not fall into temptation, so that you let the Father do his will among you. And if He has announced the hour of his departure, if he has indicated to you the instant when he will lift up his word, you must obey the high commandments of the Lord, even if it is a great trial for you; but you already know that my Spirit will be eternally present, that I will have to communicate from spirit to Spirit and My Spiritual World will watch over you and protect you.
- 27. You have become familiar, you have become greatly accustomed to this manifestation given for so long, therefore you are going to feel pain for the departure of these manifestations, but in the face of this pain be strong, my children, in the face of this test, give signs of your spiritual elevation. But in truth I tell you that all those spokespersons

who, with great preparation, arrive until that day, will feel that death passes by themselves for a moment, but I will resound to them later and others will feel as if they had been orphaned, but the only thing that will be absent, the only thing they will lose will be the echo of the material voice, the sound of the human word, because the vibration of my light, of my Spirit and of my inspirations, will follow you everywhere, and the more your spirituality, the greater will also be what the Holy Spirit reveals to you.

- 28. Ah, if I could really deliver my lesson to all my disciples of this time gathered in one group; if all my people were listening to these warnings! But the final moment of this stage is approaching and I find you still disunited, I find you spiritually distant, without love for one another. Still spiritual respect and charity are not born from the purest of your hearts and there are the virtues that I have sown like a divine seed in the hearts of all my children, waiting for spiritual evolution to be reborn to the life of grace.
- 29. Only spirituality will give you unification. As long as you have not attained spirituality in my Work, there will be no charity, no understanding, no love, and without these virtues you cannot be united to Me. I want you to be united to each other so that you may bear witness to your Master and I also to you. If you are saying among men: This is my Teacher, I also want to say to the Universe: These are my disciples. But I still need to polish you and you still need to learn and practice.
- 30. Go ahead with me, Oh my children, I will help you to come out ahead in all trials, I will give you the light so that there is no darkness on your path, I will always be the loving voice that does not allow you to sleep, and when that hour approaches, very soon, when I tell you the last word through this communication, I want to find among you spiritual recollection, conformity, true understanding and the effort to move forward. But woe to those who oppose my will! Woe to those who tempt my spokesmen! Woe to those who lead them into the snares of temptation! Because no one will say that he was innocent, no one before the court of my justice will be able to say that he did not know what he was doing. Who is that Spiritualist, who does not know that at the end of 1950, this form of manifestation through man will end? Who does not know that in my high judgments only I? Who has not heard that I am the inexorable Judge?
- 31. So when I say my last word to you, which is to be: "MY Peace BE with you!"in the material there will be silence. Your Father will never again make His word resound through the human mind. I have not prepared any punishment, I have not prepared any scaffold for the children who disobey me or oppose my command, for those who come to tempt me at that supreme moment. They will be prisoners of themselves, prisoners before their conscience, they will be the ones who sign their own sentence and they will also be their executioners.

- 32. But what fruit will they be able to give, what essence will they be able to pour on the hearts of men? He who thus rises up in disobedience, by his own hand will strip himself of power, gifts and offices.
- 33. I can't fool you! I am never in an act of falsehood, I do not hide myself in darkness. My TRUTH is always naked, but if men have not been able to see the nakedness of my Spirit, it is because they have not wanted it. I do not hide my truth from you with any garment. My nakedness is divine and it is pure, my nakedness is holy and I will show it to all beings of the Universe; as an image of it, I came as a naked man into the world and naked I also left you.
- 34. I want there to always be truth among mine, because I am and will always be in your truth. I want there to be love between you and my love will always be in your love. There is only one truth, only one true love and that truth and that love are in you, your love and your truth will be mine and my truth and my love will be yours.
- 35. This is how I want them to be my disciples, because even after 1950, I will continue to converse with them in the moments of their meditation, in your meetings, when you walk alone. When you go accompanied by each other, you will always find the Traveler, the Wayfarer who crosses your path and asks you to invite him to walk with you and my inspirations will be very great. Then you will feel your spirit comforted and you will say: This, which the Father sends from beyond, He never said by the understanding of the mouthpiece, is that the Father continues his Work among us.
- 36. So I really want to contemplate you, with that humility, with that meekness, so that I can manifest to you, because I have great lessons prepared for tomorrow, everything that at this time I have not delivered to you. My Spiritual World will come to your spirit and that will be the powerful incentive that will conform and encourage you on the way: the closeness of the Father, the true presence of Him and His Spiritual World, the closeness of his Kingdom among you. And when you go among the multitudes, you will bear witness to them and tell them that you had Me and my Spiritual World communicating through human understanding; that you were the ones who conversed with the Father and those who entered into conversations with my blessed beings.
- 37. And if the world were to ask you: And have that communication and those spiritual conversations ceased between you? Then you will say: Communication with the Father is Eternal: He has sought the children from the beginning of their evolution and at all times he has communicated with his creatures, but with the passage of time he has sought a better, more perfect, higher and spiritual communication. Thus humanity will understand many divine revelations, speaking with that simplicity and you will make the blindfold of

darkness fall that prevents the spirit from understanding my truth. In this way you will also make them see my greatness and make fanaticism and idolatry disappear from their hearts.

38. It is in this way that the proud buildings, the altars of gold and silver, the rites full of pomp will really fall; they will all fall by themselves defeated by time. But it is idolatry, the temple of fanaticism that lives in the hearts of men, that I want to collapse, to be destroyed. And from the men, those who have offended me the most, I will tear out everything that they keep in their hearts, so that no trace of these profanations will remain.

39. O blessed people of Israel! fill yourselves with my strength and my light, that if in my word I always come to announce serious trials and painful events to you, it is so that you can defend yourselves from them and come forward; but also in my word I always come to pour balm and joy, confidence and hope in your heart and spirit. To your heart I announce and prepare a better life on earth; to your human heart, whether as a child, as a young person, as a man or woman in his maturity, or as an old man, I come to comfort, to bless, to open a gap in the path of life, to pour out blessings in your step. I come to teach you the best way to find peace in the world, to know the fruits that give sweetness to the palate, I come to teach you what are those licit works that can make you happy and worthy of my peace in this world, which is the valley of tears; I come to strengthen your bonds of love with your children, parents, brothers, relatives or friends and peoples with peoples. I also come to teach your spirit once again the life of the Hereafter, which you can reach by the merits that you are doing, since inexorably you will all have to reach it, without any exception, because death does not come only to old age, it does not come only with the fatigue of life, it comes at any hour, on any day, at the least foreboding instant. Think that everyone, absolutely everyone, will pass into that life.

40. But if this human life that you live, savor and search, if this life that you enjoy and suffer, which you study so much and also serve, you have never come to know in fullness, how will it be that other one that is superior to this one? Your spirit knows something about her, but that something is not the whole. Some more and some less have passed through the valley of the spirit, through those high regions, through those worlds superior to it, but nevertheless, your spirit must always be prepared to penetrate into other worlds, not the one you left last time, but a different, superior one, on a higher step of the Scale of spiritual Perfection. And that is why I am coming to you, that is why I am not only talking to you about the earthly life, but about the life of the spirit, because it is the longest, it is the perfect life, because it is the dwelling place where you will have to remain eternally, and I do not want you to be confused when you arrive at it. I do not

want your spirit to feel unworthy to knock on my door, I do not want the passage from this life to the next to disturb you, because that step is transcendental, it is of trial, of struggle in truth.

- 41. I am not here to take all your thoughts away from human life. I am the one who has given you the natural materials, who has made your spirit incarnate. It is my charity that has sent you to inhabit the Earth, that has adorned and blessed this planet with all kinds of gifts, of natural kingdoms, of elements, of creatures full of grace for your sustenance, conservation, recreation and evolution. It is I who gives you in marriage, I who gives you the command to grow and multiply.
- 42. I am the one who puts the tools of work in your hands and who blesses that work and your fruit. I am the one who blesses the sweat of your brow. So, I cannot be the one to separate you from your fulfillment, while you are really busy with it, but fulfill as it belongs to you, with humility, with respect and charity for yourselves and with charity also for others and then you will reap from the smallest earthly tasks, a fruit that gives peace and sweetness to your heart.
- 43. But apart from those duties, from those loves, from those affections and bonds that unite you to one another, I also ask you for dedication and time for your spirit, for that higher being that presides over all the acts of your heart, of your mind and of your whole being; for that being that governs your envelope, for that being that is my servant and of which your matter should be servant. May you also grant him his time for his meditation, for his work, for his development, for his worship, for his spiritual duties to his Father and to other spirits.
- 44. In my Doctrine and in my Law, at all times, I have united all the laws, all the duties, all the cults. So I come to you in this Third Time, teaching with that amplitude so that you do not fall into new fanaticisms, so that you do not fall into mysticism or temptation; to be simple in the fulfillment of all your duties; so that the spirit does not become fanaticized or prevent people from their duties; so that the spirit may not be an obstacle for the heart or for the mind, so that matter may also be docile and consciousness may make itself felt in matter so that it may not prevent the spirit from fulfilling it either.
- 45. These are my disciples. Blessed are those who truly take advantage of my lesson. Blessed are those who watch and pray in this year of trial, in this year in which temptations and disturbances will come in your path and so you can be strong, you can overcome everything with prayer, with vigil, with practice in my Doctrine and know how to unite and love one another and have charity. I do not want obstacles to be raised for the development of my manifestations, that no differences arise in you, that there is

understanding and I will continue to manifest myself through my word in the bosom of this people and through all the spokespersons in all the precincts.

- 46. Watch over everyone, watch over yourselves, so that good and peace may finally overcome your differences, so that my Kingdom may overcome in you the kingdom of imposture, darkness and evil.
- 47. I want to rise up triumphant in you; I want you to contemplate the King of Armies as your Father, victorious over your wickedness and you as soldiers full of spiritual dignity, full of satisfaction and peace. Then the hymn of universal harmony will be heard in the greatest of victories, of that triumph that is to come, but of which neither your Father nor you will be angry to have conquered under your love. Our vanquished will not be the spirits, it will be evil, all darkness, sins and imperfections. The Father's triumph will be in the salvation of all retarded spirits, rooted in darkness and evil. You are in error if you believe that someone will be lost, he would cease to be God if one spirit did not find salvation. All those whom you call demons are also spirits who have sprung from God and if they are confused today, they will also find salvation. When will the true light be in them? When you, united with the spiritual legions of light, combat their ignorance and their sin with your prayer and your works of love and charity.

48. The perfect joy of the Father and of you will be the great day of the Lord. The universal feast will be when all of you are fed at His table with the bread of eternal life.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 328**

- 1. Blessed are you in my presence in spirit and in matter! Because the one and the other are recreated, they are saturated with my divine essence and are strengthened in Me to continue on the journey.
- 2. Behold my Spirit and behold yours also!
- 3. The Father and the children are present, they contemplate each other face to face with love, they recognize each other, they love and bless each other. Verily I tell you, people, that before now, at no time had your spirit found the right way to reach Me. Today, for an instant of elevation, of detachment from earthly duties, for an instant of true repentance and knowing the path of spiritual prayer, you will find me.
- 4. It is no longer the time for penances, nor for ceremonies or rites to be able to communicate with me, to be able to believe that you are glorifying and pleasing me. You have left that time far behind, your spirit has been liberated and he recreates himself in the Third Time, spreads his spiritual wings and dominates the infinite, rises towards Me, transports himself and emancipates himself from earthly sufferings and miseries. When he returns to his matter after his elevation, he communicates to it his strength and his light, he lifts it up, comforts it and comforts it. Taking the spirit into his own matter, as an elder does with a weak child, he leads it along the paths of life and light, encouraging it with faith and hope.
- 5. As the times go by, your spirit is ceasing to feel weak, it is becoming strong on the way by my teachings and by the light acquired in its trials and its struggle. In this way I want to contemplate my little ones, converted into disciples, into apostles of this Work of light, of spirituality and love, so that I can leave you in my place to teach men, to show them the lessons not discovered by them and to point out to them insistently and firmly, the way of truth, the way that leads to the peace of this Earth and to the glory and eternal peace of the spirit.
- 6. From my high sun I send my Universal Kingdom, it extends and overflows in love in all existing creatures. But among you, chosen people, my Ray becomes a human word, a comprehensible word that becomes clear. My word descends upon all my people, and verily I tell you, even though many times my children have said, "On such a pedestal and in such an enclosure there is imposture," over every imposture and over every unpreparedness, my Spirit has been present. Do you not remember that I have often said to you: I do not come to contemplate the stain or the unpreparedness of my children?

- 7. It's my time. It is a time of fulfillment for the Father, imposed by Himself, out of love for his children. Why should I stop before your sin, if it is precisely with whom I come to fight and whom I come to overcome with my light and with my love?
- 8. Do not judge anyone as an impostor. Do not judge anyone as a liar or a defiler. Why don't you see that you are all my disciples, that you are all learning from Me? After 1950, when my Universal Ray no longer comes to become a human word among you, then yes, alas!, Alas! of him, no matter how great preparation he makes, if he tries to make my Universal Ray communicate as at this time. Because, despite his great spirituality and preparation, by his disobedience he will be an impostor; it will be the time when you will no longer have the presence of the Father in the way that you have had since this revelation until 1950, because my laws and my orders are immutable. I never change my Work, my justice is inescapable and my disciples must live in harmony with their Father, in obedience to Him and in complete conformity. That is why the Master assures you that now, within the time of my communication, despite the great unpreparedness and imperfection that I can discover in the channels through which I communicate, I forgive them and manifest myself and pour out my charity among the multitudes. If in the midst of my word, which is of purity and perfection, the imperfections of the flesh go, I have taught you to recognize the tree by its fruit, so that you may forgive human imperfections and know how to discover in the spiritual flavor of the fruit, the presence, potency and essence of your Lord.
- 9. I am forming a spiritual album in your consciousness and by my divine order a material book of my word is also being formed. It is the divine testament that I leave for posterity, for future generations, for the other generations that will come after you; but truly I tell you, they will not know the taste of your imperfections. My word, whether it is the one that your conscience has kept, or the one that is recorded in the papyri, will be perfect, it will be pure, free from every stain, from every impurity and from every imperfection, and it will be the crystalline water whose miracle calms the thirst of man, the thirst of the spirit; it will be the bread and wine around which the spirit of humanity feasts many times; it will be the luminous beacon and the path illuminated also by the light of the Holy Spirit, where pilgrims and the lost castaways can find the route to getting to a safe harbor.
- 10. Let it not seem difficult or even impossible for you to establish Spiritualism in the world, because I have fertilized the lands and the seed that I have entrusted to you is fruitful. The lands are waiting and although not all of them are prepared, some are waiting for the seed, others are in purification and this purification is an irrigation of justice, of trials, of wisdom and love on the part of your Father.

- 11. Now humanity, divided into peoples, races, languages and colors, receives from my divine Spirit its share of justice, the trials that correspond to each one, the struggle, the crucible and the restitution that I have destined for each man and each race. But you know that my justice has love as its principle, that the trials that the Father sends to men are tests of love; that everything leads to salvation, to good, even when apparently in those trials there are misfortunes, fatality or misery. Behind all this is life, the preservation of the spirit, the redemption of the same; the Father is always waiting for the prodigal son, to clasp him in his arms with the greatest love.
- 12. There are entire races that do not recognize me, there are peoples who persist in departing from my laws, in not knowing my Doctrine, in opposing it, judging it inappropriate for this time. They are the ones who have not understood me, they are the obstinate in earthly freedoms; they are the ones who often practice the good for their own convenience and not for the elevation of the spirit. But for each people and race, my justice and the trials are prepared, and they are arriving day after day to finally strengthen their heart and spirit, as if they were farmland, and once prepared to deposit in their bowels the seed, the eternal seed of my love, of my justice and of my light. And those peoples will speak with love of Me, those races will be born for hope in Me and there will be songs in the spirit of all the peoples of this humanity, choirs of praise and love to the one Lord of all men!
- 13. Now is the time for testing and struggle. Your God himself is fighting; he is the King of Armies and he has appointed you his soldiers. Today you are still weak and distrustful of yourselves; you measure the trials, you imagine the struggle and you let your spirit and heart be cowed. Your conscience creates a balance in itself and places the good on the right hand and the evil of this humanity on the left; while you see that good means like a grain, evil is like a hundred bushels and that's when you don't know what to do, that's when you look inside and see that you are neither righteous nor holy, nor virtuous and you think that only righteous, virtuous and holy beings will be able to carry out the redemption of this humanity calloused in evil, hardened in hatred, materialized in passions, in vices and in misery.
- 14. You judge your own sanctuary and in it you contemplate your small offering, your weak flame. You penetrate into the sanctuary of others and you see that he is no longer a brake to stop the dizzying career of men and you think that when you talk about God, you will not be heard, that when you talk about the faculties of the spirit you will be mocked.
- 15. Why is there so much distrust in the priceless treasure that I have entrusted to you in this Work that I have revealed to you? Verily I say to you, without becoming holy, or righteous, you will be able to do great works of redemption among men, great wonders

among mankind, and you will also be able to be an example among men. If I were to send saints and perfect beings among mankind to set an example to men, it would seem impossible for them even to resemble them! I want to send among men, converted sinners who, without becoming righteous or saints, know how to leave an example of regeneration, repentance, strength, dedication to the Doctrine of the Father, longing, progress and spiritual evolution and those are you!

- 16. Your spirit will one day come to perfection, but you do not know when. The Father will not force you nor will you force your steps, but yes, never stop. Even if your step is slow, I want it to always be firm and ascending.
- 17. That you will have to fight among men? It's true. That the testimony that you bear among them, that I communicated by human understanding, to deliver this word that you are going to give, will have to be questioned? You have a point. But do not let this afflict you, because in all times humanity has doubted my presence and my coming into this world and it is because men have not recognized themselves; it is that humanity, claiming to be loved by the Father, has never understood the scope of that love; it is that even though he believes he knows his Lord, he does not know that one of his most beautiful attributes is humility. That is why I have always come to men in a humble way, I have never brought in my divine manifestations all my power, nor all my finery, nor all my greatness. Men could not look at me, they could not resist me either!
- 18. I have always limited myself, but I have limited myself in humility, in love and in tenderness, because with the same love that I love you today, I loved you in the Second Time, in the First and I will love you in all eternity. I can truly tell you that before you existed, the Father already loved you.
- 19. Among you there are the disciples who ask themselves: "Why, if our spirit sprung from a Father all love, all purity and perfection, has he not been able to maintain himself and persevere in goodness and virtue?"The Master answers you: I sent your spirit to Earth, endowed with all the attributes that are in the Father, and I formed him as a son similar to his Creator; a matter was entrusted to him for his transit on earth and that matter was the beginning of trials and of struggle for the spirit, because the flesh is weak and weak.; that's how it had to be, fragile, to test the strength of the spirit.
- 20. Virtue manifests itself only in proof. The light shines more in the darkness, the light does not shine in the light and thus, it was necessary that your spirit be tried and tested, because your spirit has a beginning and in his innocence he lacked merits, he lacked experience, development and perfection, and he was entrusted with a low scale to be able

to ascend to a higher one and thus by the seven steps of the scale of perfection, until he arrived as a perfect and pure spirit in the presence of the Father, full of light, evolved through the development of all his gifts, perfected in all its powers, full of merits in the struggle, full of knowledge of himself, of his Father and of life, aware of where he had sprung from, what he had been created for and where he had returned.

- 21. If in the flesh the spirit found the beginning of his struggle on the earthly path, he also encountered an infinite number of trials and temptations; some palpable and others invisible, temptations and trials so powerful that they made him fall through the flesh, some visible and others only perceptible to the spirit, to the conscience, to the fibers of the heart and the mind.
- 22. Tested in all ways has been from the beginning the spirit. If he has been tried with evil, do you believe that a Father can possess evil in order to tempt his children? Verily I say unto you, no. But evil also exists from the beginning, it has been created by weakness, the weakness of the spirit and of the flesh. The spirits, for not knowing how to make use of their own strength and the flesh for giving in to temptations. What has the Father done about this? allow the elements of evil to test you; once and a thousand times I have allowed it, to test in you my own light that I have entrusted to you, to put to the test your own virtue, which is mine; to comfort you in pain, in difficult trances, in the chaos of life, so that through those trials and those difficult cases, your spirit may find reasons for perfection, fulfillment, occasions to show your brothers and your Father their strength and perseverance in my laws.
- 23. You have always recognized my Law by intuition, my Law that commands good and that abominates evil. Intuitively every human being from his first steps on Earth recognizes what the good is and discovers where the evil is. But you have not been able to maintain yourselves in the natural law, like the first men, as my people found themselves before the coming of Moses. Do you think that before the coming of Moses, my people Israel, who were in formation, did not recognize their Father? Truly I tell you, yes, from the beginning of this humanity, there have been those who recognize me and through him I have been recognized by others; but when evil has weighed more than good, among humanity, I had to come to remind man of the good, I had to materialize myself, to make myself visible and tangible to humans, as happened on Sinai when before Moses, being surrounded by his people, I promulgated my Law and gave it to him engraved in stone, and I sent him among his people to be the seed among all nations.
- 24. By that Law my people were saved, they were liberated and achieved pleasures and happiness on Earth and hope for the Hereafter. But the day of the adulteration of my Law came, the day of familiarization in it and again the evil spread until it came to weigh

more than the good itself. When those precepts began to be twisted, when men began to create new paths within mine, then I had to come again, but already as Messiah, made man among men, to straighten the paths and communicate them with the way of truth and attract men to the truth and to the good, to invite them to the way of justice and love; to unmask the impostors, to destroy all falsehood, all superstition and to tell them: This is the Law, this was what I gave at that First Time!

- 25. By that my coming, new peoples of the Earth and new races also found the way, peace, spiritual bliss, sustenance and hope in the Hereafter.
- 26. For a long time, this humanity was fed with the rich food of the Kingdom of Heaven, but behold, that food was also to be contaminated and already in that form delivered to the hungry lips of men. My doctrine was adulterated, my teachings were also distorted and misinterpreted; the fulfillment of the children and their worship were not what the Father had commanded, and it was necessary to return among men fulfilling a promise, because I knew in advance that my presence was necessary among men, from time to time; therefore, behold, the appointed Age for the Lord to come among you again, to ask you for an account of the Law of times past, of the revelations, teachings and wonders poured out on you in the two eras that have passed before.
- 27. This is why I have come, because you have not known how to persevere or keep yourselves in the good, because you have yielded to the infirmities of the flesh, because you have fallen into temptations both visible and invisible, under that supernatural power of evil that exists over you!
- 28. Do you believe, then, that at that First Time all the witnesses of my coming were gullible before her? Not all of them, really.
- 29. Do you believe that when that revelation was taken to other countries, to other lands of Gentiles, of pagans, it was believed by all? No. Many did not conceive that this Law was a divine work. Rather, they believed that it was human work. But when that Law, by its justice, by its own deeds was imposed and manifested, then the great unbelievers penetrated into it.
- 30. Also in the Second Half, thousands and thousands of men and women listened to me. Many believed, indeed, but many more doubted and did not think that this Man was the Messiah, but that he was a being like everyone else. His word, through unbelief, became incomprehensible and confused and was transparent and clear only to those of good faith, and so it was fought, mocked and persecuted by unbelievers, and my passion, my deeds, my wonders, were not recognized by the unbeliever as divine works, but as works of man.

- 31. When my Doctrine, by its own manifestations, imposed itself on humanity; when my witnesses also gave proofs of being my true disciples, my true witnesses, then unbelieving humanity converted to my Doctrine, wept their repentance and was also my disciple.
- 32. Why should you be surprised that this happened at this time?
- 33. There will be those who doubt your testimony and that I have communicated by understanding with man. There will be those who, when they lay their eyes on these material books that contain my word, doubt that it is a divine work, that it was received by inspiration; and then, they will attribute everything to you, to men, to human vanity, because there is distrust among this humanity; but you will pass over distrust and unbelief, without judging your brothers, without being violent about it, knowing that after distrust and unbelief, faith will come by your own deeds. Let them see your works, let your testimonies be truly full of light, that it will not be books or your words that convert the world, but your good works with which you seal the testimony that I was among you, that I came on the cloud to communicate through my ray through a spokesman, a man named so by the Divine spirit.
- 34. I will let you go through all the ways of the World, as well as your children, disciples also of the Holy Spirit and their children will carry my seed; and in truth I tell you that three generations will not pass after yours, in which this humanity has not been moved to its deepest fibers, before Spiritualism, before the coming of the Holy Spirit, before extraordinary events, some that I have verified among you and others that I have reserved for tomorrow. So you will abolish the reign of evil. That power will be broken by your works of love and justice.
- 35. Every man who is converted to Spiritualism will be one less who belongs to that reign; but if you believe that I give you the task or the charge of overcoming with your works of love and light the evil environment, truly I tell you that it is not the time yet when you can overcome it completely, it is still stronger than you; but not for these words that I tell you, go hide your weapons and stop wielding them, not my children, look that if your sword is not almighty, I am Almighty and I am in your sword.
- 36. Fight against temptations, discover the crossroads, break the tempting networks and ties, discover them with your intuition when they are hidden behind the veil of the hereafter, discover them when they are hidden among men or in the struggles of the Earth; always fight. I tell you, you will be with me in this contest. I am in it as a Great Warrior against darkness and all existing evil and in the end, I will be the one who gives the last blow and the one who overcomes, the one who helps you, and you are the ones

who help me to overcome. The absolute triumph of temptation and evil will not be yours at this time, my people. I will have to bind that power for a while, but your merits will be taken into account for this and that time when that power is tied, it will serve so that the good in all its forms takes strength and when man is strong in the good, when in the balance of my justice, the good weighs more than the evil, then yes, temptation in all its forms will be unleashed for a while longer and already at that time it will not be my sword that overcomes it, but your own weapons.

- 37. I will only watch from infinity, because you will have the necessary strength to overcome the adversary. Virtue in all its forms will have ruled over this world and temptation will find no corner, no open door, no place, and its greatest jealousies, its greatest bonds, will be stretched to the last element of that power of temptation and when its reign is broken and divided, then the beginning of your triumph will come and darkness will become light, evil will become good and the lost will be found.
- 38. Behold, this will be the triumph in your spirit and when you lift up your song, it will be the triumph of the light of justice and love; because you will not leave this world failed, you will not be defeated by temptation. No, my children. If for a long time you have fallen and will continue to fall before those snares, the day of your triumph will come, when you will raise your forehead and look at your Lord, as a soldier knows how to stand before his ruler.
- 39. I am preparing you, people, for future struggles. I want to see you always triumphant in all struggles; but I do not want those triumphs to flatter your pride: they will not be triumphs for your vanity, they will be for my reign; they will be for your spiritual humility deep, intimate satisfactions, that do not even come out on your own face.
- 40. Your works of love and charity will not be published, there will be no Pharisees among you who feast on the charity done among their brothers. You will be those who in silence do good. You are already living in the time of the Holy Spirit and your spirit is developing in all its powers, to do good through them. You will be able to give, not only the goods that you possess on Earth, but those that your mind, heart and spirit possess. What you cannot do with your word, with your material person, do with prayer. Converse with me, elevating yourselves to Me and from there you will be able to execute great works of charity and love. But when your conscience tells you that you have to divest yourself of something material in order to give it to the needy, do not want to replace that charity with a prayer. Do not want to hide or disguise your egoism with spiritual prayers, do not want that what you can do, the Father does.

- 41. Let your conscience always command you and dictate to you in what form you have to give charity and if in that charity there is the need to divest yourself of something of yours, do not hurt your heart! Reach out your hand and you will look at the joy in your spirit, then your heart will sense the joy in your Father.
- 42. I prepare you for the great struggles among humanity and I tell you: the men of today are interested in the Hereafter, not all of them in truth, but in all points of the Earth the spiritual is probed, the arcanum of the lord is sought to be searched, books are judged and studied, men of philosophy and sciences are interpenetrated. It is that I am wanted, it is that my presence is felt by everyone, and they try to find me; the spirits know that I am a source of love and forgiveness and despite their faults, they dare to look for me because they expect forgiveness and redemption; they know that I am an inexhaustible source of mercy and that I am also a table full of delicacies to satisfy their hunger and thirst.
- 43. Do you think that in this search men are not strengthened and prepared? Do you think that they do not achieve evolution and development in their studies? Yes, people. When you wake up you will be surprised; when you converse with your brothers who feed under the shade of other trees, who eat fruits different from those that I have offered you, you will see how they have also sustained themselves, how they are also strong and the moment of struggle has come, when you have to make use of the sword of your reason, knowledge and spiritual elevation, you will see that the sword of your brothers also has light strength.
- 44. Do not sleep, so that you can contend, but learn to know the triumph, because many times in your defeat there will be the triumph, the defeat will be apparent before the adversary; the triumph will be in yourself and then it will spring from the face of the one who apparently defeated you.
- 45. Understand me, people, because the time will come when you will have to be silent, to humbly bend your neck with true humility and then the adversary will rise up over you and strike his blow; but you will have been silent, you will have bowed with knowledge of the cause and later you will contemplate how in the spirit of that one the seed that you left is shaken and how the blow of your sword of light and love, left a deep wound in the heart of your brother, not of your enemy, and from that wound the pride of that one will come out the heart and the seed of the Master will penetrate.
- 46. You have already had experience, because many times you have come before my sanctuary to tell me: "Master, I sowed in a heart with great love, but his ears did not hear me, he remained cold and hard and his lips mocked me". And the Master smiled sweetly, filled you with peace and hope and told you: Wait, your seed has not been lost, it has

reached the depths of that heart. Let her go! I will give him the irrigation and I will fertilize it, I will remove the weeds and the stones that for now your hand could not remove, but watch over him, do not forget him, watch spiritually and wait, that the moment of your satisfaction and your happiness will come. And that moment, when it has delayed, has put doubt in you but so that the doubt is not eternal, I have come to tell you: Look at the seed that you sowed, apparently disappeared, but has given rise to a bush. Now cultivate it so that it bears fruit; then your joy and theirs has been great.

- 47. I prepare you, people, so that you are not impatient, so that spiritual patience presides over the fulfillment, because the seed that I entrust to you once again, has no time limit to germinate like the seed of the earth; it develops within eternity and time can be short as well as long; you do not know this, it is up to you only to cultivate it, to take care of it with your prayer and love.
- 48. This is how the Master prepares you for after his departure. If today you enjoy listening to my word through the human understanding, I want that joy to be prolonged after my departure, I want, people, that when my Spirit in that Beyond awaits the approach of yours through prayer, whether individual or unified of you, I can contemplate in the hearts of my children the happiness and joy that today I contemplate in the; that full of knowledge of everything that happened in this time, of everything that the Father gave you and of the term that he put to its manifestation through the understanding, you may come to Him with a hymn silent on your lips, but ardent in your spirit, to say to Him: "Father, how much you have poured out among yourselves! How much joy in our spirit during those times! How full of light you left the spirits and how precious an inheritance you bequeathed to humanity!"
- 49. Thus I want to contemplate you, full of joy, O people. May he not contemplate among you the spirit who has been delayed, may he not contemplate the one who continues to sail in unbelief, the one who cuts his hair in the midst of his sins and his lack of use of my grace. I want to contemplate harmony among the people, that I may feel in my own Spirit their outpouring and their prayers, that they may say: "PEACE AND GOODWILL; FAITH, HOPE AND CHARITY.
- 50. In this way I want to contemplate those virtues, cultivated by your spirit and waving like a banner to the wind, to infinity, so that I can give you the order to go after all the peoples, the multitudes who are really waiting for me and ardently desire the new arrival of the Messiah, of the Redeemer among men. Some say: The Master is already among us, but he is invisibly, but I tell you, blessed be the intuition and foreboding of these spirits. Others say: "No, He has not arrived, He has to arrive visible and tangible as in the Second

Half"; and they have forgotten the cloud, that spiritual cloud in which I have come in this third Time.

- 51. There are others who have totally forgotten that promise and do not watch or pray, but you are prepared, the revelation of the Third Time has been given to you with a loud voice so that you may go without hesitation, with full certainty among your brothers and sisters and do not be afraid before the great crowds; because when the moment comes, you will have to be questioned and you will satisfy hearts with your testimony. The believers will form legions, the unbelievers will also form them and fight; but the legions of unbelievers will soon be decimated, because it is the time that the Holy Spirit will prevail; because he will infiltrate all hearts.
- 52. Strengthen yourselves, disciples, feed yourselves, be healed in Me, resolve material trials, be calm before life. The pain that still surrounds you, do not contemplate it with indifference, because that crucible will perfect you. Do not curse pain, nor abhor it, but rather bless it. The cup of bitterness, when it has to be drunk by you, drink it; if the feces cannot be drunk by you, I will drink them, but have conformity and patience. Contemplate pain more with the spirit than with the flesh, or feel it more with the spirit than with matter, and then you will see how much strength you will find in the meditations of your spirit; you will see how much light consciousness imparts to the spirit and this to its envelope. In your spirit you will find the divine balm, the true balm that soothes and heals all ills and with it you will truly heal.
- 53. Be the true spiritualist, be my true disciple, O people! Then everything that is a thorn, that is a stumbling block and a stumbling block on the way, will be bearable and light. That burden that at times weighs on your shoulders, inexplicably will be light if you meditate and pray; the explanation for it you will have in yourself. Is that the spirit will rise and high is strong and makes his flesh strong; therefore, I want you to live a high life, so that from there you may dominate this life, and your spirit may fight and overcome in all trials, so that from there the flesh may prevail, over its passions, its weaknesses and its miseries.
- 54. Rise up, people, more and more and the peace and the Kingdom of the Father will be within your reach and while still inhabiting this Earth your spirit will be a dweller of the Kingdom of peace of the Father!
- 55. This is my chair that in this dawn, as a lesson, I give you, carry it in your spirit, in it is all the love of the Teacher, in it is a weapon with the strength to rise and fight in the future.

56. Watch this moment for all humanity and truly watch, the Master tells you, for all your spiritual brothers and sisters! It is the moment of prayer. My spirit of love and peace will spread his mantle throughout the Universe, to envelop all my children in this caress, in that balm and in that paternal blessing, O blessed people of my Divinity!

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 329**

- 1. Blessed are you who would like to expand your knowledge to discover the highest.
- 2. Happy and blessed are those who want to see clearly, but truly I tell you, you must study and analyze my word so that the blindfold covering your eyes falls.
- 3. Man has made himself doubly guilty, not only because he makes no effort to make that bandage that prevents him from knowing my teachings fall, but because he exhausts himself in the bonds of the flesh that lead him to material pleasures to the detriment of spiritual pleasures, and it is thus that he has become a slave to his passions and has destroyed his willpower to regenerate.
- 4. The blind want to guide the blind and those who have not practiced my Doctrine, want to give guidance to sinners. Man is weak because he has not wanted to make an impulse to regenerate and purify himself with my word; he has not wanted to make use of that power with which he has been endowed, which is the will, to fight against his vices and overcome himself. When your spirit wins that battle, then you will be able to say that you are liberated. And as your spirit has dominion over the flesh, you will behold that even the wild beasts meekly bow down to your call of love.
- 5. When man becomes spiritualized, he will understand with the light of my Holy Spirit everything that he has seen in God and in Nature as a mystery.
- 6. Do not say that you believe in Me, if your deeds or your thoughts say the opposite. The day will come when by your spirituality you will feel that I am in you and you in Me. If you want to be my true disciples, seek that spirituality.
- 7. My table is prepared, come and feed yourselves with the bread of eternal life, prepare yourselves with my lessons of love, put away your ignorance with my light, free yourselves from passions, be the children of light.
- 8. Then your works and your spirituality will be like a song that your spirit sings to glorify your Father.
- 9. Prepare yourselves, disciples, because the day is approaching when I will speak to you by this means for the last time and you must be strong to wait for the new day, the new time, in which I will no longer look for the brains of your spokespersons as devices that transmit my word, but I will be present in Spirit, ready to pour out my inspiration on the spirit of each one of you.

- 10. There are only a few months left for you to finally recreate yourselves with these manifestations, but I say that it is enough time to meditate on my message and my revelations, so that you prepare yourselves with study, with prayer and with practice and thus you will accumulate strength, help your brothers, lift up those who have fallen, give comfort to those who cry in the midst of their trials and leave in each of your steps a true imprint of spirituality.
- 11. Whoever is at his post at the supreme hour of giving you my last word, that one will remain firm in the struggle, that one will remain standing; but everyone who was treading falsely will fall, because only the well-founded will withstand the passage of the whirlwinds that will then reach this people, so I tell you that every work that had not been built on foundations of truth, zeal, charity and spirituality, will be collapsed.
- 12. Learn to know the essence of my word so that you can feed your spirit only from it, because I have seen that by not worrying about finding my essence, you have assimilated rather the phraseology of the spokespersons and the faculties, and do not forget that the flavor that you are going to give to the world, will not be human flavor, but divine.
- 13. Truly I tell you, if the corps of spokesmen had been prepared and had devoted itself to the performance of its very high and delicate mission, its lips, in transmitting my message, would not have needed to speak so much to express my inspiration, nor would my manifestations have lasted for hours.
- 14. If they had understood and obeyed the dictates of their conscience and had been inspired by love for the people and charity for those in need of spiritual light, my word would have been concretized to a few sentences, but so full of perfection even in form, that they would have shocked the wisest who believed themselves on Earth, and the duration of my messages would have been minutes only, but in them so much essence would have been poured out, that the spirits of the listeners would have felt transported to the eternal, where time is neither long nor short. And you would have felt my presence in all its intensity because it would not have been marred by the imperfections, impurities and materiality of your spokespersons.
- 15. Ah, my children, whom I see crying at this moment, but already belatedly, because in the remaining fulfillment of the office you have, it is no longer enough to achieve a fruit of perfection, that fruit that you should have matured through a continuous struggle to achieve spirituality! However, you will be able to do something in these last days.
- 16. Now I am going to tell you how you will be able to correct your mistakes so as not to take them further, much less transmit them to your brothers as if they were part of the truth.

- 17. Take the word as you heard it from the lips of the spokesman and then, calmly and judiciously, raising your mind through prayer, meditate on those lessons, until you find their meaning, their background, their content, and that will be the divine essence that you will leave stored in your heart and that you will then carry as a message of light to humanity.
- 18. When you dispense with vain words, forms, symbolic practices and ceremonies, you will have torn the veil that prevents you from contemplating the truth. When you renounce the external and the superfluous, it will be a sign that spirituality begins to be felt and lived by you; then your spirit, your heart and understanding and even your senses, will cease to be easily impressed by superficial manifestations or of little meaning. The spirit will seek in everything the essence, the truth, the life, the principle.
- 19. Could one of these disciples bring to his brothers a message in which the pure were mixed with the impure, the divine with the carnal and the elevated with the vulgar? No, people, it is natural and just that you think that these good disciples will only go to spread a heavenly message, which both in its essence and in its form is a living testimony of light and truth.
- 20. To whom will I entrust the work of turning my word into writings, that it may be one more means of extending your testimony? Only I know, but in truth I tell you that I will prove a lot to them and that they will be chosen among those who feel the most love for the spirituality of my Doctrine to spread among their brothers.
- 21. Strengthen yourselves in these teachings so that you can find yourselves firm in the last hour of my manifestation and then become part of the number of soldiers who fight for the essence, spirituality and simplicity of this Work.
- 22. When this seed has germinated in the hearts of the peoples that make up humanity, there will be an absolute change in the lives of men. How great will be the difference that they demonstrate both in their human life and in their spiritual worship, when the comparison is established between the way of living, believing, worshiping, fighting and thinking, of the men of the past times and of those who practice spirituality.
- 23. From that time of fanaticism, idolatry, materiality and absurd beliefs, not a stone will remain on stone; all the mistakes that your ancestors and yourselves bequeathed to those coming generations, will be destroyed; everything that has no essence of good and truth will not endure, but everything good that you have inherited, that will have to preserve it.
- 24. This Doctrine, exposed in a more spiritual way than in the past, will have to fight among men, peoples, religions and sects, to break through and become established, but

after the moment of confusion, peace will come to men and they will recreate extracting from my word the content that has always kept in itself.

- 25. The concept about my divinity, about the spiritual life and about the purpose of your existence will take the true course, because every man will be a good interpreter of what was told to you in parable and figuratively by your Master, by his messengers and prophets.
- 26. That language was only partially understood by men; it was the lesson assigned to them according to their spiritual and mental capacity, but they, wanting to know everything, became confused and confused, giving material interpretations to what could only be analyzed spiritually.
- 27. The light is already shining again in each spirit and you will be able, therefore, to penetrate into the depths of those and these revelations, but do not forget that if you really aspire to know the meaning or essence of my word, you will have to penetrate into the study of these revelations; analyzing them spiritually and then it will be simplified; its meaning will appear diaphanous, clear, simple; the mysteries will be destroyed and with it ignorance, and then the Earth will begin to return to the spiritual valley luminous beings and not dark beings wrapped in the veil of ignorance.
- 28. Since this communication began to manifest, your spirit was enlightened by my teaching, although unbelievers also arose the same among those who have cultivated the mind, as among the rude and ignorant.
- 29. How many arguments to deny this revelation! How many attempts to destroy this word! But nothing has stopped the course of my message, on the contrary, the more this Work has been combated, the more the faith of the multitudes has been ignited and the more time has passed, the greater the number of those through whom I transmit my word.
- 30. What does this mean? That human power will never succeed in preventing the divine power from carrying out its designs.
- 31. If today's man with all his science is not capable of subjecting the elements of Nature to his will, how can he impose his power against the spiritual forces?
- 32. In the same way that the stars in the Cosmos follow their unalterable order, without the will of man being able to make them change their course or their destiny, so the order that exists in the spiritual cannot be varied by anyone either.
- 33. I made the day and the night, that is, I am the light and no one but Me can hold it. In the same way it happens in the spiritual.

- 34. I am the light of your spirit and only I know when I should send you the flow of divine clarity.
- 35. The course of the river of life no one will be able to modify. The passage of light no one will be able to prevent. That is why you see that after some years of manifesting to you in this form, my communication has come to an end, without any of the many opponents of this Doctrine having managed even one day to prevent the act of my manifestation.
- 36. The speaker, at the contact of my light, has felt strong, invincible, invulnerable, and indeed it has been so.
- 37. The People, by congregating inside these enclosures, have always done so without fear of the world, always full of confidence in my presence and in my protection, and I have proved to them that their faith has been encrypted in the truth.
- 38. In the face of the proofs that I have given to this people about the truth of my presence, the multitudes have been increasing and the number of places in which I manifest my word has multiplied.
- 39. I must also tell you that the number of unbelievers, skeptics and deniers has increased, because as long as humanity does not have the concept of Me that adheres to the truth, there will always be those who deny Me; due to their confusion they cannot understand me, nor can they listen to me, nor feel, and then they will have to deny and fight what for them cannot be true, since it does not enter into the domain of their understanding.
- 40. I forgive them, because their intention is not to harm me, nor could they cause me any harm. They in good faith believe that these crowds are victims of a hallucination or a deception and would like to be able to avoid it.
- 41. But other deniers will already come, those who, hearing the meaning of this Doctrine, tremble before its truth and its justice and looking at their power and name in danger, make war and fight with ignoble weapons my Work. In those hearts it will not be ignorance or good faith that impels them to fight this people, it will be envy, hatred and fear that the light will be made in humanity. But no one will be able to prevent the light from being made when the hour of dawn for the spirit arrives.
- 42. Do you know, what is the origin of that light that is in the word poured out by the lips of the spokesmen? Its origin is in the good, in divine love, in the universal light that emanates from God. It is a ray or a flash of that luminous Whole that gives you life, it is part of the infinite force that moves everything and under which everything vibrates,

pulsates and rotates without ceasing. That is what you call divine irradiation. it is the light of the Divine Spirit that illuminates and quickens the spirits.

- 43. This radiation manifests itself on the spirit as well as on matter, the same on the worlds as on men, plants and all beings of Creation. It is spiritual over spirit, it is material over matter, it is intelligence over understanding, it is love in hearts. It is science, it is talent and it is reflection, it is instinct, it is intuition and it is on the senses of all beings, according to their order, their condition, their species and their degree of advancement. But the principle is only one: God, and its essence is only one: love. How impossible then can it be that I enlighten the minds of these creatures in order to send you a message of spiritual light?
- 44. The plants receive the radiation of life that my Spirit sends them to bear fruit; the stars receive the force that my Spirit radiates on them to be able to rotate within their orbits; the earth, which is the present, living testimony, within the reach of all your senses, receives without ceasing the radiation of life that makes so many wonders spring from its bosom. Why is it impossible that man, in whose being the presence of a spirit shines like a jewel, which is where his likeness to me lies, does not receive directly from my Spirit upon his spirit the divine irradiation, which is the spiritual seed that will have to bear fruit in him?
- 45. Know me all so that no one denies me, know me so that your concept of God is based on the truth and you know that wherever the good manifests itself, there I am.
- 46. Good is not confused with anything. Good is truth, it is love, it is charity, it is understanding.
- 47. The good is precise, exact, determined. Know him so that you will not be mistaken. Each of the men may go on different paths, but if they all agree on one point, which is the good, they will come to identify and unite. Not so when they insist on deceiving themselves, giving the appearance of evil to the good and disguising the bad as good, as happens among men of this time.
- 48. Meditate on this teaching, unbelievers of my manifestation and of my word and then judge, but first remember that when I was among men, I told you that "my Kingdom was not of this world", giving them to understand that my abode is spiritual; when I spoke to them about the spiritual life I did it through parables, since they would not have been able to understand if I had described to them in all its greatness and truth the Kingdom of Heaven.

- 49. Mistakenly humanity has taken my parables and teachings literally in a figurative sense, because in their imagination they have given material or human forms to everything divine.
- 50. Because of the material interpretation that human minds have given to my revelations, many beliefs about the spiritual life are so far from the truth.
- 51. How can men thus give a just interpretation to what I have called the "Kingdom of Heaven"? How will you be able to know my justice, as long as you believe that there is a hell like the one your imagination has forged and when will you be able to accept and understand that the law of reincarnation is not a simple theory, nor a false belief of a few men, but a law of eternal justice and loving compensation, through which the spirit is purified, perfected, modeled and elevated?
- 52. Listen to me again, humanity: This is the Third Time in which I have presented myself to tell you that I have not come to erase a single one of my words revealed by Me when I was on Earth, but to erase from your heart all the erroneous interpretations that you have given to my teachings.
- 53. When you renounce your fanaticism, which is what blinds you and prevents you from looking at the truth, you will begin to understand this Doctrine and before you you will see, full of light, the content of my revelations, both of this time and of past times. Then you will call perfect justice what you called mystery today and you will know how to give its eternal value to the immutable and its just importance to the human, which is transient.
- 54. Thus you will know that a single existence on Earth, because it is so brief compared to the spiritual life, cannot be decisive about the eternity of a spirit, that is, it will not be enough for one of you to achieve perfection within it, which leads you directly to the Kingdom of the highest spirituality that is what you call Heaven, nor, the mistakes of a life on Earth can determine that a spirit is lost in darkness or in pain for an eternity.
- 55. Certainly, a human life, granted to a spirit, has such a great value, and represents an opportunity so conducive to the progress of a spirit, that the fact of wasting it or of misusing it, implies that my justice, always inexorable, manifests itself in the path of those who profane gifts as sacred as those that I entrust to each spirit by sending him to Earth; but that from such a brief existence as that of man in the world, all eternity depends on his spirit, is an error, all the more so if you reflect that human errors are typical of beings who lack development, light and elevation.

- 56. My Doctrine, full of light and love, comes to strengthen the spirit, in order that he may come to impose his power on the flesh and sensitize it in such a way that the inspirations of conscience become more and more perceptible to him.
- 57. Spirituality is the goal that humanity must pursue, since through it it will come to identify fully with consciousness and finally come to distinguish good from evil, because because of the lack of spiritual elevation of men, that inner voice, deep and wise, upright and just, has not been able to be properly heard and interpreted, and therefore, man has not come to have an absolute knowledge that allows him to truly distinguish good from evil and not only that, but may he also find in himself the strength necessary to follow every good impulse and obey every luminous inspiration, rejecting at the same time any temptation, impure or bad thought or feeling.
- 58. The best weapons for man to overcome all his enemies, he will find in his own spirit and it will be conscience that reveals to him the way to fight and defend himself in that battle that he will have to sustain irremissibly against evil, that force to which man feels so inclined, personifying it in a spirit, to which he has given so many names and attributed form.
- 59. I tell you that you will have to fight evil, temptation and darkness, but not in that being that you have forged in your imagination, but inwardly, with yourselves, which is where weaknesses, evil inclinations and darkness dwell, because men have loved darkness more than light.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 330**

- 1. Beloved Disciples: See Me again become a Teacher looking for your spirit to give him a new lesson.
- 2. My word becomes a balm among you and after that balm you come. Your whole being is comforted and your spirit is comforted by my presence, because you live in times of bitterness and struggles; because wherever you plant your plant you feel the pain that hurts, but when the pain penetrates into your being, you raise your thoughts in search of the Master to show him conformity and resignation in the face of trials.
- 3. From the Second Half I promised you a great comfort that you did not know when I would come. That great consolation was to come at the time when peace fled from this world; when love and charity did not exist in the hearts of men and behold the consolation promised among you! Here is the warmth of my Divine Spirit how it envelops you, not only those who are listening to me through the understanding of man, but my creatures throughout the Universe! I make you feel at this time my warmth, my consolation and my strength to you who form my apostolate and who in the Third Time had and listened to me through these manifestations.
- 4. Blessed are you for your strength, for your conformity and spiritual elevation in the face of the trials that I have sent you, because pain has purified you. But it is not only pain that must bring you to my right hand, it is not only sufferings that must give perfection to your spirit; pain washes away spiritual and physical stains, the obstacle on some occasions, it is a brake, it is a reason for meditation, for repentance, for understanding the sufferings of others; for spiritual elevation, the perfecting of the spirit is achieved in the practice of love and charity. Then let the pain wash over you when he arrives, never call him, let him arrive when he must approach you; do not seek pain, seek peace, seek well-being and joy, seek it for yourself and for others, desire it for everyone; because I am the God of peace, joy and light.
- 5. I am the God of hope and the realizer of all the legitimate hopes of my children. When the pain penetrates into you, let it fulfill its mission, but think that in order to ascend the ladder of perfection, of spiritual evolution, you should not be satisfied with being strong and resigned in trials, in pain, you must also think about the sorrows of your fellow men, you must have charity for others and love your brothers and sisters.; then your spirit will have made merits, it will have overcome human egoism, it will have overcome the self-love of the envelope and it will have risen as the good disciple of the Divine Master.

- 6. Who among you does not desire true peace on this world? Who among you does not long for the reign of love, of virtue, of joy in the hearts of all men? But I contemplate that your heart has penetrated into a true resignation in the face of pain, into a great conformity in the midst of trials and for this I bless you; but, in addition, I encourage in you the hope of a change in your life; do not despair, do not think that you are not going to contemplate in your heart or in that of yours, the peace that in past times illuminated the heart and the paths of all humanity. For this I am teaching and preparing you, to cleanse and prepare the lands and the roads with your virtuous steps, with your prayers, with your wisdom counsels learned from Me, with your spiritual works, works of love; in this way you are preparing this world and you are making it worthy for the kingdom of the Father to penetrate again into the hearts of my children.
- 7. Do not resign yourselves to the fact that this world will always be a valley of tears. I want that through your fulfillment and regeneration, nations, races and peoples will be regenerated and through this regeneration the valley of tears will become a valley of love and peace. Have I not come from ancient times to propose to men the Kingdom of Heaven? Have I not brought it in my word and in my manifestations?
- 8. Prepare then, O disciples, so that the strength of your spirit may open a breach, open a path, prepare the roads and you may be as precursors of my arrival on the path of men. I will make all your works new! I have granted free will to man and I have entrusted the planet Earth to him, I have given him power and dominion over all elements, substances and beings, so that he would form his dwelling, from the beginning of man, from the beginning of the spirit, I have shown myself as a Law of love and justice; I have multiplied myself in precepts, in maxims, in examples. I have made of life, of Nature a true and perfect book so that the spirit of man will not get lost in the tortuous paths, so that man will always find the way, and learn from the great Book of Life, written and created by God. But the time has come when I must draw the attention of all men and I have begun with you, the least, the poor and humble, to make you apostles of this truth, prophets of the events that are to be, witnesses of my third coming.
- 9. My teaching is for everyone and in that wake-up call to humanity, I will do justice and remind all my children of his mission; through him I will renew everything destroyed, I will dignify everything profane and I will lay the foundations for a new life in this world. I will destroy everything useless and superfluous; I will destroy from the life of men everything harmful, I will combat all adultery and all vice: pride, selfishness, hypocrisy, and I will once again show humanity the immutable Law, the Law of all times, the eternal One, which I am reminding you once again and then you will truly feel the closeness of my Kingdom, the presence of the Universal Father.

- 10. Inside and outside of you my presence will be felt and looked upon with deep respect; with spiritual elevation, with true love and worship. The happy days of the patriarchs will return, the days when families for long years lived united by love and only death separated them, will return; the times when magnanimous and righteous rulers ruled the peoples of the earth, will also return. I have everything prepared and those times will be of light and of great progress for man, experience, light, elevation and everything that humanity in its great struggles, in its falls, in its mistakes and in its successes, has collected on the path of life, I will leave it as a foundation, as experience, as true knowledge of what is good and evil, of what is light and darkness. And when the prepared lands are already found, the great sowers, the great guides, the great patriarchs, the good rulers and the righteous judges will come to this world.
- 11. When these spirits of great light have arisen among men, humanity, surprised at the strength of their goodness and energy, will ask itself: And these, who are they? Is it David who is returning to earth? Is it Solomon? Will it be Elias? Have the prophets of the first times returned? Will they be the apostles of the Master of the Second Time? Thus men will wonder; but I will keep this a mystery until you all return to the Afterlife and then you will know for sure who were the ones who came in the Third Time among you.
- 12. Those of you who are present at this moment listening to my word, say in the depths of your heart: "We will not reach those times, we will not be able to live through those fortunate times". But the Master explains to you: I am going to allow that although those events that I predict to you are distant, beyond the scope of your present existence, I will allow luck, peace and well-being to penetrate into your heart, into your present existence and this will be as a foretaste of the happiness that this humanity is going to enjoy in the times of the fullness of Spiritualism in humanity. And who or who of you can know if I am going to send you to inhabit this world at that time to reap the fruit of your patience, of your strength and of your conformity in pain? And it will be when you learn to practice love and charity in the midst of your well-being; you will learn to glorify the Father in the supreme moment of your joys and when you are wrapped in that atmosphere of bliss and tranquility, you will go in search of the needy; it will be then that you will remember the one who suffers the most and in this way I will show you that in the midst of peace, in the midst of well-being, you will be able to practice my teachings and that if pain washes away, love sanctifies.
- 13. That is what I am preparing you for, disciples, for those new times that are to come. In order for the Kingdom of Heaven to penetrate the hearts of my children, first man must pass through my righteousness, first he must purify himself to the last corner of this world and when everything is prepared, my Kingdom will be full among you. My

Kingdom has begun to approach with the coming of my Universal Ray made word and life, made human voice among you in this Third Time.

- 14. Elijah, as a precursor of the Holy Spirit in all times, came to prepare paths and to awaken men, he came to call the scattered sheep with his bell, so that all gathered in the fold, they would listen to the voice of their Lord, and that was the concern, so that at this time the Kingdom of the Father, the Heavenly Kingdom would begin to approach among you.
- 15. Who who has listened to the voice of the Lord in this time, has not felt at least an atom of peace in his heart? Who has not reached for his suffering a drop of balm or a little consolation? Who, who was lost in the paths of darkness, has not glimpsed in my word a ray of light? Who, who was tired and believed himself without a reason for being, has not found in my Work the true reason for his existence?
- 16. It is the Kingdom of the Father that has approached among you; but that Kingdom is not formed only by the King, because a king without subjects cannot be king and He has come with his spiritual subjects, he has come with all his Kingdom to manifest; He as the Father and his subjects as true children of the Father and as true brothers of you. That is the kingdom that I had promised, that is the consolation that I had prepared for you in these times and as your preparation progresses; as the times pass, my word is being fulfilled and my Kingdom is getting closer and closer.
- 17. Elijah, as in a chariot of fire, walks his spirit throughout the Universe, leaving a trace of love, that love that is the fire of the Spirit of God, light that illuminates and light that embraces, that warms the cold of spirit and heart. And if Elijah had passed through the whole universe, would he have stopped passing through the nations of this world? Not really, his light has been with everyone, his preparation, the same. He is the forerunner, that is why with his step he awakens the spirits and if some remain lethargic still, it is that they are waiting for the new call of Elijah, as a shepherd; and he, who is tireless, will insist on the asleep, on the deeply lethargic until he awakens them; but those who are awakening, open their eyes and by intuition sense the time in which they live, sense the presence of the Father, the transcendence of the moment and their spirit escapes from the world to communicate with their Lord, to invoke him in his solitude, to cry out to him, to attract him to their own heart; some calling him as a Father, others as a Teacher, others still looking for him as a Judge; but all, verily I say to you, will awaken just as those who have already done so, none will be neglected in their supplication or in their elevation and prayer. With those I converse. I communicate and prepare you; but since you are not perfected or certain of spirit-to-Spirit communication, you doubt this truth.

- 18. Who are the ones who are going to erase the uncertainty of those who begin to communicate spiritually with my Divine Spirit? You, who will be forerunners, apostles and prophets; you will arrive with the accurate word, with the precise, clear teaching and the resounding testimony, that I was among humanity and that I continue to be present and eternal in the spirit of all my children and you will also tell them the perfect way to approach Me! You will teach the true spiritual worship; how to fulfill spiritual life and earthly life and you will show them love, justice and morality.
- 19. If humanity discovers great gifts in you and therefore feels inferior, give it the knowledge that there are no superior beings; the most advanced spirits may exist, but there are no superior ones. Truly I tell you, there in the mansion of the righteous, very close to Me, there are great spirits. That is the goal that I point out to each of you. I want that at the end of time, when these disappear, when the problems cease for your plant and you finally reach that oasis of heavenly peace, you will all be the same around my table; equal in the infinite and perfect peace of my home, of my kingdom. Therefore, when men admire you, flatter you, envy you, make them understand that everyone is given equally. I manifest to you on this day, that any man or woman with a will, can be able to heal and deliver light, I declare to you on this day that any man or woman can contemplate by clairvoyance or spiritual sight, the hereafter and the future.
- 20. Truly I tell you, any man or woman, no matter what age, will be able to heal and do wonders if he has love and good will. And if I have pointed out among you those who must have the gift of prophecy, the healing one, the faculty of transmitting the voices of the Beyond, the gift of advising and guiding crowds, it is because I wanted to entrust to each of you a small part in my Work, but your spirit and your human body have been created by my love equally for all; from one spirit you have sprung and from one flesh also. But you will also make humanity recognize that it must only take a part in the Lord's Work and that part is not going to be dictated by you, you will only prepare them with these teachings so that they, through their conscience and my charity, discover the gift of the mission entrusted by the Father.
- 21. One hundred and forty-four thousand are those marked in this Third Time; it is a legion of spirits, it is a group that my charity has pointed out and selected in all times from the conglomerate of spirits to give them a special mission, a responsibility to others and a restitution also, to prepare them as guides, as apostles, as an example. The twelve tribes of Jacob in that first time were numerous, they far exceeded 144,000 and yet, of that very numerous people, it has pleased me to select for the fulfillment of this Third Time, only that number. To them I have entrusted the mission of awakening humanity, of leading it along the path of the Holy Spirit, along that infinite path that brings you closer

to the Father, that communicates the spirit of man with the higher worlds and with the lower worlds; that brings all spirits closer, that identifies them and turns them into true brothers and sons of God through the symbolic act of the "Mark".

- 22. Many have been pointed out, but others on the path of their own existence will be surprised and it will be revealed to them, either by my Divine Spirit or through you, that they belong to the number of the 144,000 and the sign that I give you, that the number has been closed, will cause a great commotion on your planet and that commotion, that event, will not take long to come to you. When this happens and many of you remembering these words, you will say prostrate spiritually before the Father: "Lord, you have pointed us out, we are already gathered".
- 23. Alas, alas for the Universe at that instant, indeed! the Father tells you, because with this I will make men understand that something supernatural is happening, that something beyond the elements, of the will of man, is happening, and the greater part of humanity, fearful, will penetrate into prayer and repentance.
- 24. It was written by the mercy of God and announced by the prophet John, that in the fullness of the Sixth Seal the elect of the Lord would be marked; I have fulfilled what was written and said by the prophet, be sure also of everything that I tell you. Who among you does not understand what I am talking about? Who lets go without feeling the lesson that I have been delivering to my disciples?
- 25. I have limited my manifestation, I have limited it to put myself within the reach of all my children. If you do not want to find my majesty or my greatness in external works, do not look for all this in the face of the envelopes through which I communicate; if they reach an atom of spiritual transformation, an atom of transfiguration, they are possessed of my grace; but look for me in the essence of my word and there you will find me.
- 26. In this way I manifest my Universal Ray among you, it becomes balm, teachings, prophecy and recreation for your spirit; but also the light of my ray descends to all creeds, to all the spiritual religious ceremonies that humanity celebrates; at this moment I am present in all hearts, gathering the cry of humanity, giving the protection of my love to the orphaned, giving my caress full of tenderness to childhood, strengthening the heart of youth, strengthening the elderly in their fatigue, accompanying the lonely and the abandoned, healing the sick, listening to the last complaint and care, both of those who know how to ask and pray, as of those who do not know; listening even to the offense of the one who blasphemes in his pain, I forgive his ignorance; with all i am. I do not turn away or humiliate the great, I do not ignore the rich or the greedy, I do not turn away from the selfish, on the contrary, I contemplate them as those children who have taken

their inheritance and have distanced themselves from the Father; in their wealth they have forgotten Me, they have forgotten that I have more than them and that one day they will need Me.

27. Today they do not invoke my name, they do not seek my Spirit, they do not love me, but I am with them, the doors of my Kingdom are eternally open to repentance, my heart is always open for the poor; because you are all poor spiritually, some in material wealth and others in misery; always bringing my gifts and my benefits to make you rich and possessors of true values, of true eternal goods. And if I am with everyone, Oh my people! Why shouldn't you be too? I also want your spirit raised to the hereafter, to contemplate all your brothers equally; that from that scale that your spirit reaches in prayer and in love, you do not distinguish your brothers by religions, sects, classes or races, that you contemplate all with the same love and look at them with the same fraternity and charity; that you will not murmur about the cults or practices of others; that much less mock the fanaticism or idolatry of your fellow men, because then you would not be practicing my Doctrine as I teach it to you i'm teaching.

28. I have granted spiritual freedom to the spirit from the earliest times. From the moment the first spirits sprang from my heart, I set them on the path of spiritual freedom and from the very beginning I also granted man freedom to think. Who then are those who forge the chains for the spirits? Who are those who captivate and frighten men and spirits? Who are those who stop the spirits by anathematizing them? the bad ministers and the bad spiritual guides of humanity, those who allow themselves to be surprised by the darkness to lead the spirit of man along false paths. At all times I have come to propose my Law of love, never to impose it. I have never punished a spirit because he does not love me or because he does not comply with my Law. I only test him, detain him, admonish him, touch him and provide him with the means for his redemption; but I never punish him and I could even less avenge myself. In the Spirit of the God of love, there can be no place for revenge.

29. Then, my people, do not pretend that all men think or believe as you do. You will never anathematize humanity, you will not throw sentence or condemnation on anyone who does not tell you, who does not accept your proposal, your teaching or your advice. With the deepest respect and with true spiritual charity, you will contemplate all your brothers and sisters and thus you will know that each one, in his worship, in his doctrine, in his path, has reached the place to which his spiritual capacity has entitled him; and that, at the point where you contemplate humanity, is how far it has reached the evolution of itself.

- 30. You are only going to propose Spiritualism, the third message of God to men, because the first was from the Father on Sinai, the second was from Christ and the third message was from the Holy Spirit, but in this third message all the laws, the precepts, the testaments that God has bequeathed to his children are united.
- 31. Take this rich and beautiful message to all humanity and propose it with love! If you do so, you will see how your seed will be able to germinate in hearts with humility, with that silence with which the seed of the earth does, so your spirit will also germinate and will rejoice infinitely to contemplate that the seed of the Father never dies when it is well sown.
- 32. I am preparing you so that you will soon be the true sowers and the good apostles who bring the seed of charity to your brothers; I am preparing you for after the departure of my word, so that there will be no chaos among you, so that there will be no weeping, that uncertainty or disorientation will not penetrate into your spirit.
- 33. I have told you that not all the congregations are ready, because they have not been able to wake up in these last moments, but all those who really prepared, will remain responsible to support in their trials the rest of the peoples who, not listening to my word, despair, those who in their pain, not contemplating the messengers of the Master's word at the table, at which they are for so long, will cry and falter in their faith.
- 34. Indeed, you will be the counselors, the strong as pillars, so that the roofs of the houses of Israel will not come to the ground. I want you to be like the voice that comforts, like a song, as you were in that First Time, when you were crossing the desert in pursuit of the Promised Land, when women dyed their lyres to comfort and console men and to gladden the hearts of children in their hard journey; when the soldiers felt fatigued by the battle, when the soles of their feet were calloused by the hard road, then the song of the women of Israel echoed in space, sweetened the hearts of the men and made the walk more bearable.
- 35. So also in those moments of silence, of recollection and meditation, when they are interrupted by weeping, by despair, by the desire for the Father's Ray to return once again to the pedestals, you, with your word as a song, as a voice of consolation, will say: "We are not alone, the Master is among us, he has stayed in our hearts forever" and the voice of the winds will encourage you. That will be the time of the prophets, in which their faithful testimonies will resonate in the hearts of the people as heralds who announce in truth the events to come, as a testimony that the Father and his Kingdom are closer than they have been in this time of my communication.

- 36. Short is the time of my sojourn in this form among you and from now on, I prepare you for some graces that I am going to grant you in the last days of 1950.
- 37. Spokespersons: Do not think from now on that the one of you who receives my Ray for the last time and pronounces my last word, is going to be the happiest and the most full of grace among you, do not think so; I am going to communicate in each of my last lectures for each of you; I am going to descend to each of your understandings, with all my grace I am going to leave imprinted in your spirit and in your heart the memory of the last time I manifested for each of you. It will be like an oscar (holy spear), like a feeling that your spirit will never be able to erase, because you are the ones who have served me, the instruments by which I have spoken to the world at this time and I will give you my caress and my blessing, I will accompany you throughout your journey and I will wait for you until that day or instant when you will come to be at my right hand for eternity.
- 38. You, Children, who have been an open door for my Spiritual World, I will also make my grace and that of those blessed beings, be imprinted in your heart forever, my Spiritual World will also communicate for the last time through its protected ones, leaving as a last message a council of love, a council of tenderness and light and the testimony and confirmation that each of those protective spirits, will continue to watch over the steps of their brothers on Earth and that neither the Father nor the Spiritual World we will depart from this beloved people.
- 39. Those who had the mission of guides and all those who listened to my lessons and put them into practice, loving and forgiving their brothers, will have on their spirit and on their matter the grace and strength of the Master to continue, because his voice after my departure, will be strong, a voice full of life, a word full of essence and strength. All his gifts will be revived in the last moments. Each one of them will be a spirit turned into a torch of light and the set of those torches will march before the people so that they are not lost, because during the time of my meditation and then in the time of the struggle, spiritually, they will continue to be custodians of the people to free them from the crossroads of slavery, from the stumbles, from the tempting cells, in pursuit of all obstacles and to continue leading them to the congregations, to the blessed fold of spiritual unification, of the unification of ideas and purposes, of the unification of obedience and in the fulfillment of the positions entrusted to Me.
- 40. To the seers I say: You will have sights full of splendor, such as you never had, precursors of your revelations that you will have to develop and receive in future times, because surely, those prophets have not yet reached the elevation that they have to reach; their eyes have not yet seen everything they have to see, nor have their lips said everything they have to prophesy. But the purification that they will achieve, guided by

their conscience, will be so effective that lies and darkness will never be in their spirit or on their lips, they will always know how to distinguish true inspiration from false and tempting inspiration; they will know how to gather from the mercy of the Father what He gives them as a message for humanity.

- 41. My golden pens, whose hand has been indefatigable in these times, will continue to write the testimony of the prophets, they will continue to write their own inspiration and also the word of the inspired, of those who have to rise up as teachers among the people.
- 42. Nor will I forget my Columns, those hearts that have also led the people on the path of recollection, respect and spiritual elevation. They have been one and the other like captains under the orders of a general; they have been like Moses or Joshua in the desert, seconded by the Tribe of Judah, by that tribe in which the Maccabees were great captains, invincible warriors who broke through the city, who tore down walls and dominated entire villages, because they carry after them the people of the Lord, who were to receive the Promised Land as an inheritance. This is how the Master compares you, O Columns!
- 43. And the people, composed of children and disciples, will also have great joy and will receive great lessons from the Master in the last moments. Among the graces that I entrusted to you, O people, I will grant you that you may communicate for the last time at the end of 1950 with the Spiritual World, with the guardian angels counselors or healing beings and also with those spirits who on Earth were your parents, your children, brothers, friends, or relatives; I will grant that you may be able to hear them materialized, humanized, for the last time, and receive in that communication the caress, the spiritual embrace, the advice full of light, the voice of hope that tells you: "Keep walking until we are all united in the house of the Lord"
- 44. This is how I prepare you from now on with love, with tenderness, I sweeten your palate, I soften your heart, so that those moments may be among you as an opportunity for rapprochement, reconciliation and forgiveness between one and the other. May the stumbles, the bad looks, the two-edged swords that have left deep wounds in your heart, be sheathed and everything be erased by true love, by forgiveness between brothers. That if your eyes cry in those moments, your tears are of true love and come more than from your eyes, from the source of high feelings of your spirit. If your material arms are intertwined, more than the arms of your body, be the arms of your spirit, bonds of love with which I have tied all the spirits of the Universe and that at this moment you all recognize yourselves in my Law. And if my word has already ceased, if the voice of the Master only resonates in the realms as a distant echo, may that love, that close embrace of yours, be the warmth, be the consolation, be the company that you make yourselves on your walk and for that love, for that charity of one for the other, you will contemplate the

sanctuary that I ask of you, that temple in which I want to dwell and where I am looked at, heard and felt by you; temple in which I want the World to penetrate so that it can look at me, feel me, see me, worship me and love me for eternity through Spiritualism, which is the message that the Holy Spirit sends to the world through your understanding.

45. You also go with your spiritual message to childhood, youth and old age. No longer look at borders or say, "Lord, freedom to the peoples." Now tell me, "Father, bless our brothers, forgive us all who offend you." No longer look at nationalities, no longer mention them in your prayers. Rise up and while you are confused with the angels, with those who always advocate and ask for everyone, also pour out the peace of your spirit on all your brothers and sisters and you will then see how the races begin to merge into one again, the languages that divide you will begin to be known by those who did not know them; the castes and lineages will disappear and will be replaced by humility and understanding. The exalted, overcome by trials, will descend to those who contemplate below and those who were below will ascend to place themselves at the height of those who were above; because it is time for restitution and in that restitution is my divine justice, which is perfect. In every spirit present, my scales will be weighing your actions. Therefore I tell you: I am the one who knows how to judge you and lead you with perfection and in the mystery of each life, of each destiny, only I can penetrate.

46. You, watch and pray, so that the peace of my Divine Spirit, descends throughout the world.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 331**

- 1. The one who doubts this communication through the human understanding is as if he denies his status as a superior being among other creatures, it is as if he denies his own spirit and does not want to realize the spiritual and mental level that he has reached through endless trials, bitterness and struggles.
- 2. To deny that I communicate through your understanding or your spirit is to deny oneself and put oneself in the place of the lower creatures.
- 3. Who does not know that man is the son of God? Who does not know that he carries a spirit in himself? So why not think that between the Father and his children there must be one or some ways to communicate between them?
- 4. If I am intelligence, I seek you through your understanding; if I am Spirit, I seek you through your spirit. But how will those who deny my communication understand and accept this truth, if they have never wanted to look at me and know me as a spirit? In their hearts they have given body to many erroneous beliefs, such as thinking that I am a divine being in human form, which must be represented with symbols and images to communicate with me through them.
- 5. Over the centuries, humanity, which has sought me in this way, has become accustomed to the silence of its images and forms before which it prays and offers rites. And the idea has come to form in his heart that no one is worthy to look, hear or feel God. By saying that I am infinitely tall to approach men, they think they are paying me a tribute of admiration and they are wrong, because whoever says that I am too big to look at creatures as small as man is, that is an ignorant person who is denying the most beautiful thing that my Spirit has revealed to you: humility.
- 6. If you believe in Christ, if you maintain that you are Christians, you should not feed such absurd ideas as that of thinking that you are unworthy of your Lord coming to you. Do you forget that it is precisely your Christian faith that is founded on that proof of divine love, in the Word of God becoming man? What more palpable and human approach could you ask of Me? What communication is more within the reach of sinful and carnal men, dark in spirit and closed in understanding, than the one in which I made them listen to my divine voice translated into a human word?
- 7. That was the greatest proof of love, humility and piety towards men, which I came to seal with blood, so that you would eternally keep in mind that no one is unworthy of Me, since, certainly for those who were most lost in the mud, in darkness and in vices, I came to humanize my Word and to pour out the sap of my blood.

- 8. Why then, the very ones who believe in all this, now deny my presence and communication? Why do they try to maintain that this is not possible, because God is infinite and man is very low, very small and very unworthy? Truly I tell you that whoever denies my communication of this time, will be denying my presence in the world in that Second Time and will also be denying my love and my humility.
- 9. You sinners, it is natural that in your sin you feel distant from Me, but I feel that the more mistakes you make and the more you stain your spirit, the more I need to come closer to you, to give you the light, to reach out to you, to heal you and to save you.
- 10. I knew that when I returned to communicate with my children, many would deny me and that is why, from that time on, I announced my return, but at the same time I made it clear that my presence would be in spirit, but if you doubt it, turn to the testimony of those four disciples who wrote my words in the Gospels.
- 11. How was I to return to the world as a man and shed my blood again? It would be like considering my work and my sacrifice of that time sterile and it would be as much as judging that from then until now, humanity would not have evolved anything spiritually.
- 12. I knew that despite your materialism of this time, in the depths of your being I would have to find the evolved spirit and for that reason it is that my communication has now been spiritual.
- 13. Here you have me, in spirit, from the luminous cloud, sending my word to you, humanizing it through these spokespersons, as a preparatory lesson for that communication to which you will all have to arrive: the communication of spirit to Spirit.
- 14. I have brought you this message translated into the human word on the lips of my spokesmen, so that later, when my word has ceased and you have taken the necessary time to study it and understand it thoroughly, you will go as messengers of good news to share my revelation with your brothers.
- 15. In addition to this message, I have sent directly to men a light that has reached the depths of their being, little by little illuminating their hearts and their understanding.
- 16. When my message reaches the world through you, you will find that the lands were truly prepared.
- 17. Yes disciples, this is the time when men, without realizing it, meditate on their spiritual future, analyze what they know as divine revelations and also intuit what their mission is; and thus, reflecting in the inner silence of their heart, they come to the understanding of many truths.

- 18. This is how the light has been made in many understandings, how they are discarding religious fanaticism, and idolatry is losing strength in their heart.
- 19. Without realizing it, they are opening a gap towards spirituality. An unknown courage, a faith and a superior strength has helped them overcome fears and prejudices and as their will has been strengthened, their reasoning has become firmer, clearer and more precise.
- 20. See how the light of truth reaches men, transmitted from Spirit to spirit. Who will be able to prevent the passage of this light that is not seen with the bodily eyes?
- 21. The essence and the truth that in my revelations of the past times I made known to you, could not be lost in forgotten books where my word was written, nor could it lose its meaning by the fact of suffering alterations by men. The truth is above all human littleness and it manifests itself at every moment; but its light is more clearly observed when man has reached to take a new, definitive and transcendental step in his path of evolution.
- 22. The symbols, the parable and the figurative sense with which the mysteries of the spiritual life were revealed in the first ages will be understood in this time, when the light of a long spiritual experience will help all of you to correctly interpret the Law, Doctrine, prophecy, revelation and promises.
- 23. My message, like a fruitful watering, descends on your spirit where I have deposited the divine seed of love. This is the day that you dedicate to the rest of your material tasks and in which you grant your spirit the opportunity to pray calmly and meditate, thus preparing yourself to listen to my word that is bread of eternal life for your spirit.
- 24. My task, beloved people, is to make your spirit luminous, teaching it to dwell in higher worlds.
- 25. I want to make you my disciples so that you may learn to feel me, as children who are of my Spirit. Why should you not feel my presence in you, if you are of my very essence, if you are part of me? You do not feel me, because you do not realize it, because you lack spirituality and preparation and how many signs or sensations you receive you attribute them to material causes; that is when I tell you, that being with you you do not perceive my presence.
- 26. Now I tell you: Is it true that if you are part of me, is it natural that you feel me in your being? Is it not right, by meditating on it, that your spirit should come to merge with mine? I come to discover to you the true greatness that must exist in every man, because

you have confused yourselves and wanting to be great on Earth, you have dwarfed yourselves spiritually.

- 27. You have given material values greater importance than they possess and instead, you no longer want to know anything about the spiritual and your love for the world has become so much that you even struggle as much as possible to ignore everything that relates to the spiritual, to believe that this knowledge is contrary to your progress on Earth.
- 28. I tell you that the knowledge of the spiritual does not affect the advancement of men, both in morals and in their science. On the contrary, this light reveals to men an infinite amount of knowledge that is now unknown to their science.
- 29. As long as man resists rising up the ladder of spirituality, he will not be able to approach the true greatness that here in the bosom of his Father, will give him the supreme happiness of being a child of God, a worthy Son of my Spirit, for his love, for his elevation and his knowledge.
- 30. Do you want to feel me, O people? Be meek and humble and stop asking Me to be with you, concretely wait for the moment when it is my will to manifest myself before you.
- 31. I make my presence felt through this communication through the human understanding, but I must tell you that you have not obtained this manifestation by merit, but that it was my charity born of the love that I have for you, which made Me approach you to make you feel my presence.
- 32. I knew that you were in great need of my messages, that the hunger and thirst for my light was already very great in your spirit; that you were in time to respond to a call from me, because the suffering on Earth had purified you and sensitized you. That is why I made myself present to you in this form, making you understand that this message would only be the preparation for when you had to seek me from spirit to Spirit. Then it will no longer be my piety that moves to communicate with you, but your spiritual elevation; you will no longer be the outcasts, the blind or the spiritually insensitive, but with full knowledge and absolute faith of what spirit-to-Spirit communication means for you, you will do everything in your power to make yourself worthy of that grace.
- 33. By then you will have the light you need to let my Spirit manifest through you and make my presence felt in your thoughts, in your words and in your deeds.
- 34. Today you are like pilgrims, who have been wandering for a long time, but at this time my sonorous bell has made the call to you; you have come in haste to the source of

grace and I take pleasure in receiving my peasants and contemplating that this people is spiritualizing step by step and showing me love for their fellow man. You were the hardened rock, but the chisel of my word has carved your heart to transform it into a sanctuary.

- 35. From the book of teaching I make known to you one more page, so that you may carry more light, and my word may blossom in your heart. I bring you a wealth of spiritual charity for those of you who think you are in need.
- 36. You have turned this earthly paradise into a valley of tears; I entrusted it to you as the garden of Eden so that your spirit in union with its matter could be recreated with everything that your Father prepared for the well-being of human beings, so that you would taste its sweet fruits and thus with your heart full of joy you would be in spiritual harmony with your Father.
- 37. Blessed are those who, before the New Dawn, have cast off their darkness and have blessed me. I have brought you in my word the essence and the light and I have removed the darkness from you so that you may stand firm on the path that I have prepared for you.
- 38. You are my husbandmen whom I have left in the care of the seed that will later have to bloom. I have entrusted to you the stout tree full of foliage so that the pilgrim may rest under its shade, but the gales have stripped it of its leaves because you were surprised by temptation when you were asleep. The leaves that the gales snatch from this tree, my charity collects and I return to form with them the foliage of its branches.
- 39. I have given you the fruit of this tree and you have tasted the infinite sweetness of my divine love. Some of my farmers have become masters and have abandoned the tree that I have entrusted to them, but I continue to take care of it because under its foliage many caravans will come to rest and feed on its fruits.
- 40. Blessed are those who have been strong through time and trials, who have been able to lead the multitudes to Me. I strengthen them, enlighten them and cover them with my spiritual mantle, from the inclemency of the times. I take away the cup of bitterness from their lips so that my people may rejoice every day with my word.
- 41. Many will come in caravans seeking my Father's lap, seeking from the tree the fruit of life that will sweeten their palates. I find myself waiting in them for my chosen ones, the sick and the needy. Elias will make them present to me, they are the saddened hearts and the enslaved spirits that through the ages have rushed a very bitter cup without finding

comfort, and neither the times nor the gales, will be able to destroy the tree, its leaves will always carry the wisdom and its fruits will be multiplied.

- 42. I have removed darkness and falsehood from my servants, I have prepared their hearts with my divine love and have placed the peace of my Spirit in them; I have shown them my Law and the whiteness of my Work so that they may watch over their purity and purity.
- 43. Many will rise up like judges and will ignore the purity of my Work and deny the manifestation of my Spirit through human understanding. But I am the power, the way and the light, and when it has been my will, I have extended my charity like a staff so that humanity may be sustained in it.
- 44. I am the one who feeds your spirit and matter and when you are with me, the pain moves away from you and you feel the tenderness of my love deep in your heart. It is also the moment when conscience claims you and makes you ashamed before yourselves of having lived in sin and of not having finally fulfilled your mission.
- 45. I have made known to you the path of spirituality so that every day you were divesting yourselves of materiality, so that you would be those who are at the service of my Divinity, prepared to achieve spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 46. Some troubled hearts say to me, Father, how long will wars cease, as it is announced through your prophets? and I tell you, the time of peace is marked by my divine index. When you become spiritualized, you will be like a clean mirror and everyone who contemplates you thus prepared, will have to question you and from the first words that flow from your lips, they will receive the love that flows from the bottom of your heart and then you will be recognized as my disciples and they will listen to you without getting tired. That will be the beginning of the time of peace.
- 47. Take care of your spiritual garment, so that it does not stain, so that it is always white, so that you may be venerated and respected by your brothers. Your matter is temporary, but your spirit belongs to eternity, therefore you must make use of the gifts that I have entrusted to you, so that you may dwell in the eternal mansion.
- 48. How pleasing is my manifestation to you when you know how to understand me, when your heart is like an open book in which my word is written; so that you may study and practice, so that you may give the example of humility and meekness. Whoever you find tired and burdened on the way, lift him up, strengthen him, do not deny him what he asks, because I have given you charity. Blessed is the one who gives up what he has in his

bag, for the charity he gives to his brother will be multiplied to him. Your spirit is possessed of a spiritual flow that is inexhaustible every day.

- 49. Be like the good farmer who cultivates the seed in the fields, a seed that materially flourishes and bears its fruit, by the effort of man; the one who with faith and hope takes the tools, removes the earth, cleanses the plant of the bad weed and hopes that the waters will make it bloom and produce abundant fruits, for the food of humanity.
- 50. I have come to communicate among you in fulfillment of a promise, my love marked a time for this communication and the time is getting shorter; while some believe others doubt and What should the Father do before those who have not recognized him? Pain will return to purify your wickedness and the tares that have multiplied will be exterminated again.
- 51. Understand, O Israel, that you are responsible for my Work. Feel the pain of those who suffer and mourn in slavery, in those nations. They hope that my powerful mercy can set them free and give them peace. Innocence weeps and is left helpless on the roads, the elderly are mocked and the maidens led astray, and so without mercy and without remorse in conscience, the thread of existence is snatched from each other.
- 52. Israel: I have prepared you so that you may learn to build, so that you may give peace and hope to humanity, so that you may show it the port of salvation.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 332**

- 1. I find you praying, O beloved disciples, watching over your spirit for the peace of this world. This is what I have taught you, this is what I have come to reveal to you once again; that you are the messengers of peace, the bearers of that blessed gift, at this time when she has fled the planet; because the heart of man rejects her and only uncertainty, hatred, dizzying life and restlessness penetrate him. As an emissary of peace and since you cannot materially go to all the places, roads and places on Earth to carry this divine message, I have taught your spirit the elevation, the transportation through spiritual prayer, so that he pours well-being, charity and blessings on all your brothers.
- 2. I have told you in my teachings that you do not ask me for certain nations, but for the Universe, for all your brothers, without contemplating races, nationalities or classes and your high spirit, dwelling for moments in the Hereafter, from there contemplate only the great universal family of the Father, contemplate the suffering, misery, pain of all and for them ask me for the; that from there you may contemplate those beings who are higher than you, in higher spiritual worlds and ask them for help, as I have taught you to invoke the Spiritual World with respect, to receive inspirations and protection from it, and so, O disciples, you will be loving with universal love.
- 3. Men say that Christ in the Second Time taught love for one another without distinction of races, and I tell you in this Third Time: I, as Christ in the Second Time, taught you universal love, but I had to start by teaching you love for each other as men, so that when the time came you could love each other with spiritual love, no longer only without distinction of worlds; and in this love that I have been teaching you now, I want your spirit to encompass everything, that loving your Father you love all creatures; that in your world you love each other, with an atom of the love with which the Father loves you; that you love everything created by Me, that you are not indifferent, nor do you not know what I have inherited and entrusted to you.
- 4. Man does not always interpret my teachings well. I have never taught you to ignore or stop tasting the good fruit that my laws order and grant, I have only come to teach that you do not pursue, much less love, the useless, the superfluous; that you do not take the harmful, the illicit as fruits favorable to the spirit or matter. But whatever is lawful and beneficial to the spirit or to the heart, that I have entrusted to you because it is within my laws.
- 5. I have given you another lesson: That your spirit knows how to renounce its matter when the time of the call is for it, that when your spirit has to cross the thresholds of the

Hereafter, it knows how to renounce sustenance and the links of the Earth; but in truth I tell you: the spirit, once detached from matter, does not penetrate into blindness for material goods; rather, on the contrary, the Master tells you, it is when I allow your spirit to acquire greater knowledge, so that it admires the works of Creation more, so that it penetrates more into the meaning of life, so that it begins with its spiritual wings to encompass everything, so that its gaze crosses those horizons that were as a limit for its intelligence on Earth and then truly begins to love the Father and the divine creation with true universal love. It is when all human condition, lineage or caste disappears for the spirit; it is when he ceases to love only those who belonged to him as an earthly family, to begin to love all his fellow beings with spiritual love. That is the love that I have taught you through all the times. But if among you there are the disciples who have listened to me little at this time and because of the little they have listened to me they fear that they will not be able to fulfill or understand my Work and therefore envy those who have heard me a lot, those who have received my word a lot at this time, truly I say to them: Do not be afraid! How much or little the disciples have listened to me means nothing, because a moment of enlightenment may be enough for them so that for that moment your spirit may be transfigured and become a teacher, an inexhaustible source of love and inspiration.

- 6. Take this my word as a consolation and trust in it those of you who have heard me little! For verily I say to you: on your way you are going to meet those who have not even once heard me in this Third Time and among them you are going to see how the great apostles of Spiritualism, the great intuitive prophets, the great inspired arise. You are going to contemplate the gifts of the Holy Spirit manifested among humanity, developing by intuition. You are going to contemplate men communicating from spirit to Spirit and then you will say: "Blessed are we, who at least a little could hear the master, because these brothers never heard him through human understanding."
- 7. Do you not remember that Mark, not being part of my chosen twelve, was a great apostle of my Doctrine? The child apostle who knew how to keep the teachings of the divine Master in his heart to stamp them on papyri and bequeath them to humanity like a golden book. In his childhood he listened to me only in his earthly innocence, but he let the Master's hand write the divine message in his heart. Do you not remember that Paul, not having listened to the Divine Master once, knew how to become; being the persecutor of my apostles, did he know how to love me and rise up to be one of the great soldiers of my Doctrine?
- 8. So it will happen in this Third Time; but I will also leave you the Book, externally written with the material letter and internally illuminated with the light of the Holy Spirit,

so that in that fountain you may drink; so that through my teachings you may achieve the strength and the spiritual light for the great struggle that awaits you, because all of you will be at the same point of preparation, strength and spiritual knowledge to go after humanity that is fertilized by pain, by the wise trials that exist on the path of each creature.

- 9. When the great trials come, I do not want you to be the surprised ones, but your brothers; that you are not intimidated by a crown or a royal mantle, that you are not intimidated by a scaffold or a threat, that you are not cowed by a slander, that there is no offense that hurts your heart; and then the surprised one will be the world, when I can manifest myself through you in wisdom, in humility, in justice and love; but I want to manifest these attributes not only through the word; I want to be present in your works. Think that in times past, in the early days of Christianity, it was the blood of the Master, the blood of his disciples and apostles, the blood of the martyrs, that spoke best, because the heart of humanity was hard, and if a truth and a word was not sealed with blood, it was not believed. Now neither the Father nor the world will ask for your blood nor will it ask for your life so that with it you may seal my truth; but it will ask for proofs and you will give those proofs and they will be of love, of revelation, of spirituality, because your brothers and sisters are thirsty for them. If you offer the crystal clear waters, if you offer the bread of life, the world will believe you and through you it will believe in Me.
- 10. I have told you, disciples, that you will have to face to face with the great religions and with the minor sects; but do not be afraid of both. The truth that I have entrusted to you is diaphanous, the word that I have taught you is clear and simple on its surface, but deep to infinity in its content and they are strong weapons with which you will fight and overcome, but I tell you: A people of the Earth will arise full of materialism and unbelief, to deny you the right to call yourselves Israel, to deny your testimony of having received the new coming of the Messiah, and that people is the Jew. Haven't you thought about him? That people awaits in their bosom the arrival of their Messiah, of their Savior, of the one who will do them justice and place them again over all the peoples of the earth. That people know that I have always come to him and in this third Time they will say, "Why should God come to another people? But here are my teachings.
- 11. From the first days of your world I began to form the seed of Israel in the human race; from generation to generation I was polishing it, I was perfecting it, until the moment came when I formed a family of spirits chosen from all, to give beginning to the formation of a people. With wisdom I chose every spirit, every human being, to integrate my people.

- 12. Once formed and strengthened by my charity, each spirit developed in its gifts, according to those times, each matter prepared with grace, I let it multiply on the face of the Earth and to that people I always spoke, I always sought the way to be with it and to communicate with it through its patriarchs; I spoke with the tribes of the people through their guides, to always lead it on the right path, to remind it that I am over everything created; to remind them of justice among themselves in order for that people to be the bulwark of the other peoples of the Earth, to be the living torch that illuminated every corner of the planet, to be the blessing of all nations and the oasis of peace for all those in need.
- 13. That is why I have graced him in spirit and in matter, that is why I have granted him fertile land flowing with milk and honey. In his great faults I tried him to strengthen him, to temper him, so that he could know good and evil, light and darkness, abundance and hunger, freedom and slavery and I also allowed him to be tempted and in the great temptations and disturbances that came to the people, some fell and others were faithful to me. For those who fell, the others suffered, for the weak, the strong were touched. But what was the weakness of the one and the faithfulness and constancy of the other? The weak fell into unbridled love for earthly goods, low passions, boundless ambitions, bad cults, hypocritical cults. The persevering were so in their humility, recognizing and loving the Creator through simple worship and healthy customs.
- 14. I will never forsake that people, because in their sufferings I sent prophets to them to lift up their spirit, so that their hope and faith in Me would not decay, but when those prophets warned the materialized, the enriched of the earth, those puffed up in human glories, they were unknown to them, persecuted and many times killed; but the word of those prophets remained like a lit torch in the hearts of the persevering, of the faithful, and through all the prophets the Father announced his coming to his people, to free them from slavery, to do him justice, to deposit his Kingdom in the hearts of each of his children and those promises, those prophecies, were interpreted in different ways by the two sides of the people.
- 15. When the Lord arrived as Messiah, as Savior among his people, some had been waiting for him for a long time as the God of love, justice and peace, as the Father of all consolation and all balm; others were waiting for him as an invincible soldier, as a warrior who, raising up his people, would lead him to exterminate the enemy peoples, those who had captivated and dominated the Lord's people; they were waiting for his hands to bring the great earthly riches, the temporal goods to donate to each of his children and his tribes. Thus, when the Messiah appeared on earth, full of meekness and human poverty, in the most complete humility, he was only felt and recognized by the

faithful and persevering, by those who had a sensitive spirit and heart to the elevated lessons, to the divine message that the Lord brought through Jesus.

16. And those who were waiting for the rich and powerful God of the Earth, the warrior avenger of all the wrongs that the people had suffered, their disappointment was great and their refusal too; but that Teacher of good and humanity, wrapped all his people in the same love, finding that he had divided into reigns; the same in Samaria that in Judea he gave his word, the same in one tribe that in the other he poured out his love, his balm, his miracles, teachings and prophecies. But despite this, he continued to be denied by the carnal Jews, by the materialized Jews, by those who trembled at the revelations of the spirit, by those who did not want to contemplate the way that leads to the Hereafter, and was instead recognized and loved by those who awaited the coming of the Kingdom of Heaven, the bread of eternal life, the truth about all men, love about all creatures and from that time that people walked in division.

17. It was necessary that the Father, after his departure, snatched from the hands of his people the land that had been entrusted to him from their ancestors. To some it was taken away by restitution and to others by reward, because that land of Canaan, that beautiful Palestine of the past times, was prepared by me only as an image of the true Land of Promise for the spirit and when I stripped the people of those possessions, the Jew remained materialized, wandering on the face of the Earth and the other part, the faithful, those who have always felt my presence, were waiting for my will, without pain for having renounced that inheritance of the past times, knowing that a new grace the Father had entrusted to them: the inheritance of his word, of the Divine Word, of his sacrifice, of his blood.

18. In the middle of the Third Time, and at this time, my gaze contemplates my people of Israel, still divided into two camps: The one materialized, enriched with the goods of the Earth for its own restitution, making the foundations of the world tremble with its power, because its strength, its talent, the graces that the Father poured out on his spirit, he has placed them at the service of himself, of his ambition, of his greatness. See how this people has given proofs of strength even within its materialism in its sciences, in its will, in its intelligence; he retains in the depths of his heart the rancor for the past famines, for the enslavements, for the humiliations and today, strong and proud, he rises up to humiliate other peoples, to shake them with his strength, to dominate them. Today he is the one who is fed up and is pleased to contemplate the millions of hungry and the great peoples of slaves, slaves of gold, of his strength, of his science and of his ambition.

19. And I also contemplate the other part of my people, that of the persevering and faithful, of those who have always known how to feel my presence, of those who have

always recognized my arrival among men, of those who have believed in my revelations and despite everything they have obeyed me and fulfilled me; and that other part is not only you who have been witnesses of my communication through the understanding of man at this time, but part of the spiritual people of Israel is scattered throughout the world and in the place where everyone is, receives my charity, feels my presence, sustains himself with my bread and waits for me, not knowing where I will arrive, or in what form, but he waits for me. But those who do know how I have come, how I have communicated myself, those who have known for certain my revelations, those who are prepared for the times to come, are you who are part of the one hundred and forty-four thousand selected by Me from the twelve tribes of that people; 144,000 who will be before the numerous people of Israel, like 144,000 captains who will make them march in the contest of the Third Time towards the great battle.

- 20. Do you think my people will always be divided? I tell you the truth, no. The teaching, the light and the trials have come for you. For those, my justice has arrived and so have the trials; I am leading them in great strides towards awakening for the spirit and although it is true that at the first moment they will deny my third coming into the world as they denied the second, I tell you: the moment of their conversion is not far off. They live in their ancient traditions, but I probe the spirit and the heart of the Jewish people and I let you know that they remain in their traditions more out of convenience and fear of spiritual revelations, than out of self-conviction; they shudder at the manifestations of the Hereafter and this is what I will propose to them: the stripping of everything superfluous, the practice of charity, love and humility.
- 21. You will have to come before them and both of you will wield your weapons. Each other the word, the thought, the prayer and the trials. The others their talent, their power, their tradition. But I will be present in that struggle and I will make my justice triumph in truth, I will make spirituality triumph, I will make the spirit rise up on the flesh, bend it and humble it, and then the reconciliation of the tribes of Israel will come, the unification of the Lord's people and when that people is prepared, in truth I tell you, then it will begin to fulfill until it concludes the great mission that God from the beginning of time has deposited on his chosen people, who were to be the firstborn and the depository of the revelations of the Lord, so that as the first brother he would know how to lead others, share his grace with them and bring everyone to the right hand of the Father.
- 22. Divided the people have not been able to triumph over the other peoples of the Earth, but I tell you the truth; Just as those have given in the Third Time great proofs of their strength and their light, within human life, I want you also to give proofs of your

spirituality, give proofs that the strength of the spirit is greater than human forces, so that in the contest it overcomes these.

- 23. Understand, people, so that you can carry out the mission that the Father has entrusted to you, so that your spirit can rise in peace, can finally reach Me and from my Kingdom, can love all creatures with the universal love that I come to teach you!
- 24. I have spoken a lot to you in this time, but of all that I have told you, you will learn a lesson that I have given you in this dawn of grace: UNIVERSAL LOVE!
- 25. How many times Jesus was found by his disciples when he was conversing with the various creatures of the Universe! How many times the Master was surprised in his dialogues with the birds, with the countryside, with the sea! But they knew that their Teacher was not alienated, they knew that in their Teacher the Creator Spirit of the Father vibrated, the one who had given language to all beings, the one who understood all his children, the one who received the praise and love of everything done by Him.
- 26. How many times did the disciples and the people contemplate Jesus caressing a bird or a flower and blessing everything and in his eyes they discovered looks of infinite love for all creatures! The disciples guessed the divine joy of that Lord, to be surrounded by so much splendor, so much wonder sprouted from his wisdom and they also saw tears in the eyes of the Master many times, when he contemplated the indifference of men before so much greatness, the insensitivity and blindness of human creatures before so much splendor. They saw the Master cry many times, when he contemplated the leper crying for his leprosy, and the men and women complaining about their fate Being wrapped in a lap of perfect love!
- 27. You well know that my Law teaches you to love me first of all, not because the Father's heart contains egoism, but that you must understand that in order for you to love creation and yourselves, you have to understand my love through yours, in order to feel it for your brother. That is why today I say to you in this dawn of grace: I want your love to become universal, but in Me, loving Me first, loving one another and then loving everything created by the Father, all creatures, perfect works daughters of the Father and therefore your sisters.
- 28. Give sensitivity to your spirit and your senses. Let your matter, even if it is temporary in life, take part in this recreation, rejoice that it has existed, that it enjoys the emanations that Nature gives it, that it becomes saturated, that it gets fed up; because this material life is also a source of blessings, of warmth, of energy, it is consolation and caress; it is sustenance, it is peace.

- 29. Let your matter enjoy, let it take part in this feast, the Master tells you; do not hide it or take it away from Nature, do not make it renounce that source of life, do not deny it what I have given you with so much love, and it will sleep in peace when the moment comes; but your spirit from the Hereafter, from his liberation will continue to contemplate the material creation before all the works of the Father and will then know how to estimate them better than now and even when he no longer sustains himself from material life, even when he no longer has to get enough of them or to coexist within themselves, he will know how to be in harmony with everything, admiring everything and loving everything in the Father.
- 30. My word floods you with peace and is a balm for your spirit and for your heart. You have conversed and still continue to speak with your Lord in the language of the spirit, that language that encloses respect, that is a hymn to my divine ear, that is the caress of the son towards the Father, that is the hand that rises before the one who has everything and can do everything. You are confessing before Me. You hide nothing from me because you know that my gaze embraces everything, penetrates everything and you feel mortification before your conscience for the faults committed on Earth. But verily I say to you, I, who count your good deeds and your faults, day after day as the days pass, I write more good deeds and write down fewer bad ones.
- 31. Do not stop your step, O disciples! May your journey, as I have always told you, be firm on the path of good and progress, because times are coming when only good will open a gap to man, when only virtue and truth will sustain him on the path of struggle and combat. The days are approaching when imposture will have to fall, when falsehood, hypocrisy, selfishness, every bad seed will find its end, through great trials, stumbles and setbacks. That is why the Master says to you: Affirm yourselves more and more in the good! Be convinced, my people, that you cannot receive any evil for the good that you do! If, for the good that you do on earth, you reap bad fruit or bad payment, that bad fruit is temporary, it is not the final fruit, truly I tell you: We must persevere until we reap.
- 32. Be the good husbandmen in the Lord's field and always observe the husbandmen of the material land. Do they, when their planting is advanced, abandon it for a temporary passenger? No, really. They wait for the bad weather to pass, they watch and pray for them and wait for the harvest and how many times that harvest of perseverance has really been filled with blessings and abundance! So be you: Take setbacks in spite of your good deeds, as temporary passes, as a test for your virtue, but always trust that my seed, which you sowed well, will give you good flowers and good fruits, when the time has come.
- 33. Verily I say to you, the spirit is like a seed, it is like the seeds that you know. I'm speaking to you figuratively. They also germinate, take root and grow, bloom and bear

fruit; but I have something else to tell you. Not all spirits germinate at the same time, nor do they bear fruit in a certain time. Some do it before and others after, even if they have been sown at the same moment. understand this and apply it to the past, the present and the future of you and of all humanity, because from it you will draw great conclusions, great revelations and great answers to the questions and doubts of men.

34. If you enter my lecture this day, you will discover in it a marked intention of your Teacher: that of affirming your spirit so that you bring to humanity the true revelation of the reincarnation of spirits. The intuition of this will be preserved by all men; in all the peoples of the Earth they sense the mystery that encloses the past, present and future of each spirit. For some it is theory, for others it is possibility, for others fantasy, others flatly deny it. However, Ι find them thoughtful around that 35. The humanity of this time forges legends, fantasies and even the most remote tribes, even the peoples hidden in the jungles, sense the mystery of the reincarnation of the spirit. It is that the earth is prepared, it is fertilized, it is that the human spirit in its evolutions has managed to reveal to matter part of that mystery, as you call it. All that remains is for my people to arrive, my doctrinaires, my faithful, those who have always waited for me, those who have known how to receive my revelations and teachings, to give them confirmation with a living word, with reasons, with truths. Then men will awaken to a new knowledge, to a new life, which is nothing but the Kingdom of God in the hearts of men, the spiritual kingdom in the very spirit of humanity.

36. I speak to you with the same verb with which I spoke in the Second Tense. From my word springs all good. If you seek the balm in her, my balm falls inexhaustibly on your ailments; if you have asked me for the absent sick, they will be absent from your matter, but not from my Spirit or yours and in them is my balm; if you ask me for my blessing or my protection on your undertakings, on them, truly I tell you, is my love and my light. I take you by your hand because you trust in Me as in a saving guide and I will lead you to triumph, in truth. In stumbling blocks and trials I will strengthen you and revive you.

37. You ask Me for the absentees who are laborers who are disciples in my Spiritualist Work. I am there with them, I have been in their step, in their prayer, in their fulfillment. I have set them as torches of light in foreign nations for you, so that they may be like angels of peace, like watchmen surrounded by my Spiritual World. From the moment of their departure, they have been inspired by their protective angels, so that they take their material and spiritual steps firmly on the path and so, when the Master asks them to fulfill, full of satisfaction those laborers can say: "Father, we have worked in your name". When will they return to this soil? The Master has prepared the path and the moment and they will be in your lap and his words will resonate in your heart as a testimony of the

great manifestations that the Father gave them, of the great wonders that their eyes contemplated and that will give you strength, it will be an incentive for tomorrow, when you also have to cross borders and go after other brotherly peoples.

- 38. If I adorn you with my love, if in this time of trials I cover you with my mantle. How am I to leave the whole universe uncovered under my charity? If I come to you, who are now human creatures, to teach you universal love, how could the Master only look at some, forgetting others? My gaze is with everyone and my mantle too, my balm overflows in everyone. Under my mantle of peace, some feel it and take advantage of it; others make war, destroy themselves and are offended.
- 39. You ask me: "Father, why in this year of reconciliation, why in this year of spiritual unification and love, which humanity has named "holy year", do men rise up in fratricidal wars? The Master answers you: You, watch and pray! Today you have not yet managed to penetrate the meaning of these trials, but in truth I tell you that the spirit of men is already about to awaken and for this it has taken some more pain, it is necessary that they hurry that chalice that all men are for themselves. They will be their own awakening, they will be their own judge, they will be their own balance. I allow it this way and forgive them and pamper them; I pour out my light on them, so that if it is possible for them to reach the truth by my light, so they will arrive and not by pain.
- 40. As my Universal Ray ascends, I will leave you, from the Beyond, pouring out your spiritual peace and your blessing on all humanity.
- 41. This is my lesson. Keep practicing my teachings! Keep walking step by step and make in your heart and in your spirit take more and more strength, take more and more body, spiritual unification with everything!

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 333**

- 1. Come to me if you are tired. In my word you will find, balm, comfort and caress. After listening to my lesson, I assure you that you will feel strengthened to embark with faith on the journey that will lead you to conquer my Kingdom.
- 2. These are the moments when many hearts come in search of my manifestation, when I give proof of my presence by making them feel my Spirit very close to theirs, surprising them with the insight of my gaze by reading in each of them their past, their cuitas, their requests and needs.
- 3. Many of them, just by listening to me, have believed, because they have found the truth in my word, however, many others have doubted despite me manifesting myself to them with such clarity. To these hearts I ask at this moment: What is the proof you need to believe in Me? And they answer me: "May you grant us what everyone is wishing for?.
- 4. Ah humanity! What would become of you if I only did what you desire? However, I have to grant you something of what you are asking, to prove to you that who you have listened to through these manifestations has been your teacher.
- 5. Do I need to work miracles and perform wonders so that my Work, appearing before your eyes as supernatural, you will call it wonderful and true? Or is it enough that I speak to you simply, that I bring my essence to your spirit and make you feel my presence in the tenderest of your hearts?
- 6. I can give you whatever you ask of me; but I must only give you that which is truly for the good of your spirit.
- 7. Learn to pray and meditate at the same time, so that knowledge and understanding may arise in each of you. Only he who knows does not doubt or distrust. Doubt comes from ignorance. Do you see why I did not want to perform before your eyes those works that you call wonderful? Because with them I would only make you believe that I had made them, but your ignorance would remain the same. I have preferred to offer you the miracle hidden in the essence of my word so that by seeking it, you will find wisdom and light, knowledge, revelation and truth, because then all uncertainties and doubts will be dispelled.
- 8. Now understand why in this Third Time I have only wanted to call you to listen to my word, knowing that everything your spirit and heart may long for or need is enclosed in it.

- 9. Do not be bad disciples before my teaching. Be sensible and understanding so that your judgment is just.
- 10. You are witnesses of this word so that when you are called to respond to it, you will not be silent.
- 11. I assure you that if you intend to penetrate with interest and with love the meaning of these teachings, you will have to discover at every step true wonders and wonders of spiritual wisdom, of perfect love and of divine justice, but if you look with indifference at these revelations, you will have to ignore what they contain!
- 12. Do not pass before my manifestation as many of you pass before life: seeing without looking, hearing without listening and thinking without understanding.
- 13. The men of the earth are witnesses of how many wonders and goods I have deposited in it; but only those who are interested in knowing, penetrating and rising know how to estimate its treasures and discover its secrets. Those are the ones who recreate themselves discovering at every step new manifestations of divine power, wisdom and goodness.
- 14. I tell you again that I did not come in this Third Time to perform the inexplicable miracle or the external wonder to impress or surprise you, but to bring you a simple word in its form, but profound in its content, so that it may be studied in the light of consciousness. In this I give you one more proof of my truth, because you must bear in mind that at that Second Time I warned humanity, announcing to it that false prophets would arise in the world doing wonders to teach men, making them believe that it is Me.
- 15. I have not brought such miracles, nor have I come to force anyone to believe in this word, nor have I tried to sow fear if you do not follow me. I have only come to fulfill a promise made to men, to send the Spirit of Truth to explain to them everything that they had not understood well or had misinterpreted.
- 16. Here is my promised word. Blessed are those who know how to penetrate into their interior, because I tell you the truth, they will find my divine presence there.
- 17. The Master is tireless in telling you about your mission. Some of you present your obedience to me with joy, others, saddened, present to me the trials you have gone through, and I place my strength in you. Be strong, the Master tells you; the trials will pass, wait and you will receive, fight and you will triumph.
- 18. I have poured myself into your spirit so that you can carry the message to humanity, she is waiting for my chosen ones. I will prepare you with my word and your spirit will always be enlightened. When your thoughts and spirit are in harmony with your

consciousness, you will have unified and spirituality will be in you, you will be the mirror of humanity and as the good disciple, you will be spreading my teaching.

- 19. Work, beloved people, but the reward, I have it prepared in my divine mansion, there the angels will welcome you.
- 20. I have deposited in you a treasure of incalculable value, some of you will feel unworthy of my charity, but I tell you, You are my most precious work. Practice my teachings and you will see that your works will be luminous, the truth will be in them. Now you are like little children, later you will be the disciples; but my teaching has no limit, because the light of my Holy Spirit will always be radiating in your spirit. I am the way the light and everyone who comes to Me, finds peace and conformity in his life.
- 21. You, who are under the shadow of the stout tree, which is my teaching, are the ones indicated to watch over it to cultivate it and make its branches spread more and more every day, so that they give shelter to the walker who tiredly approaches to receive its shadow. If you want the fruits of this tree, which is my divine word, to multiply, you must be prepared, and then you will see that its branches will continue to spread so that the multitudes come and feed on its fruits.
- 22. I speak to you in a figurative sense so that you can analyze and understand my teachings. My divine light will inspire you to speak to your brothers and bear witness to my manifestation as the Holy Spirit. Work harder and prepare more and more to be spiritualized.
- 23. You come from the Master to listen and to learn, but later you will give the teaching that I have given you; because hearts are still hardened rocks and spirits are still in darkness and it is necessary to fight to break their chains and set them free, it is necessary to raise the dead and convert those who have committed crimes.
- 24. This is your mission, beloved people, do not feel weak, or say after 1950 that your work is over; do not want to rest, because you have to work hard so that my light illuminates all humanity.
- 25. My presence has been among you, so that by listening to my word through the human understanding, you may be prepared for the fulfillment of your mission; so that humanity, by receiving my teachings again through you, may penetrate to spirituality.
- 26. You are my little ones to whom I give every day one more lesson, one more page of that book of Life that the seers contemplate, every time I tell you about true life.

- 27. I have granted that my golden pens engrave my word that I have given you in this Third Time, with which the Third Testament will be formed, which will later reach the hands of man. In the future the new generations will study it and will know how to conduct themselves within morality, they will know how to spiritualize themselves and they will feel that the Father is with them. I will entrust guardians and counselors who are at the right hand and custody of humanity.
- 28. Beloved people: You are the disciple whom I have been preparing since the beginning of my communication, so that after the end of the stage of my word you can feel me in your spirit.
- 29. The year 1950 has reached its fullness. It is the year marked by my will as the last of my communication through the mind and lips of these spokesmen. It is the year a thousand times mentioned in my word so that no congregation would ignore the last day of my manifestation.
- 30. The word that has poured so much balm on your wounds, you are going to stop listening to it. The voice that has been your spiritual pleasure and your consolation is about to cease, but you are not going to show disagreement for a moment, but you will humbly recognize that if it was my will to send you this light for a while, it will also have its end by my will.
- 31. Do not say that the time in which I have manifested myself in word among you seems brief to you, because you should not attribute to Me any imperfection in my determinations. Do you think that I was unaware that when the year 1950 arrived you were going to be unprepared? No, disciples, I knew everything, however it was my will to mark this year as the last and this plan you must take as perfect.
- 32. At that Second Time I was also announcing my departure to my apostles in advance, even though I knew that they were still weak; proof of this was that one of them doubted my Divinity and felt disappointed in his material ambitions; and when he realized that the treasures that I had been promising were not of this world, he chose to hand me over to the enemies of my Doctrine, blinded by the payment with which they would have to repay their service.
- 33. See if there would not still be darkness in that heart that put a price in money on the life of its Master.
- 34. Then, when I was taken by that mob to appear before priests and rulers, I saw how confusion and bewilderment seized the rest of my disciples, who, prey to fear, fled to hide

themselves. When Peter was discovered as one of those who accompanied me, he denied me, swearing never to have seen me.

- 35. All these were proofs that at the time of my departure the disciples had not reached their maturity.
- 36. It is that those three years that my preaching lasted were marked to deliver a divine message to humanity, but not because in the same term the disciples had to reach the maximum elevation and perfection.
- 37. Those three years were preparation for the time of struggle that would come after my departure.
- 38. My sacrifice was consummated, but knowing that those hearts needed me more than ever, because a storm of doubts, sufferings, confusions and fears had been unleashed inside, I quickly approached them to give them one more proof of my infinite charity. In my love and pity for those children of my word, I humanized myself by taking the form or image of the body that I carried in the world and I let myself be seen and I made myself heard and with my words I ignited faith in those decayed spirits again. It was a new lesson, a new way of communicating with those who had accompanied me on Earth; and they felt strengthened, inspired, transfigured by faith and knowledge in my truth.
- 39. In spite of those trials, of which all were witnesses, there was one who stubbornly denied my manifestations and trials that I spiritually came to give to my disciples and it was necessary to allow him to feel even with his material senses my spiritual presence so that he could believe.
- 40. But not only among the disciples who were closest to Me, that doubt arose; no, also among the crowds, in the villages, in the cities and in the villages, among those who had received proofs of my power and for those works followed me, confusion arose, the anguished interrogation, surprise, not knowing how to explain why everything had ended in that way.
- 41. I had charity from everyone and just as I gave proof to my closest disciples that I had not separated from them even if I no longer accompanied them as a man on Earth, to every heart, in every home or family and in every people, I manifested myself before the hearts that believed in Me, making them feel my spiritual presence in a multitude of ways. Then began the struggle of that people of Christians who needed to lose their Teacher on Earth to get up to preach the truth that He had revealed to them. You all know his great works.

- 42. You too will have to lose this communication in order to be able to rise up to bear witness to my word. But before I rise up, I will manifest myself Spirit to spirit with my people to put away their doubts, to correct their mistakes and free them from their confusions, because I tell you again, that when I make my word cease, you will not be prepared either, so there will be traitors, there will be those who deny me and those who doubt my communication from spirit to Spirit. But I will inspire you and give you new proofs of my truth so that you too may rise up full of love, faith and spirituality to the struggle that awaits you.
- 43. Listen to my voice, people, she descends to fill you with courage and courage for the struggle that you will soon have to undertake. The road awaits you, the stage of your fulfillment is approaching and you need to be strong.
- 44. My word, engraved from now on in your spirit, will be your guide, it will lead you step by step to the happy goal that I have set for you, so that you may come to dwell in the light for an eternity.
- 45. Each one of those who have heard me and learned the divine teaching will be a messenger of my word on the path. His heart will be a saddlebag full of blessings to be poured out on his brothers in need of health, peace, comfort.
- 46. My disciples will cross the great expanses in pursuit of cities and towns, where without knowing, many hearts await them. Once you are on the path of your mission, you will not have to ask anyone if you are on the true path, or if you have strayed, because conscience will enlighten you and my word will instruct you in everything you should do.
- 47. The charity with which you treat your brothers will be rewarded by Me with wonders and works that move the hardest and coldest heart.
- 48. Now you will be able to explain to yourselves why you have been subjected to purification for a long time, because it is essential that those who are going to speak of purity, carry limpidity in their hearts, and bring peace to those who are going to sow peace and harmony in homes.
- 49. My word fills you with strength, because it is time for you to emerge on Earth as emissaries and apostles of spirituality; humanity is horrified by war, hunger and perversity.
- 50. You should not lack the presence of mind when you face pain, misery and death, because it will be precisely there that the light you carry shines, illuminating the lives of your brothers.

- 51. Blessed is this people because in it the prophecies of times past will be fulfilled, in which it was said that the People of God would arise on earth, and blessed are those who know how to recognize it and receive it, because they will remain united to my people.
- 52. Nothing is impossible in my power, therefore I will move you from one point to another, I will lead you and I will make you reach wherever your presence is necessary, because in each son of this people I will send a consolation to those who suffer, to those who have been waiting for the advent of justice and peace on earth for a long time.
- 53. When my people come to the nations and approach their brothers, they will be surprised to find a certain preparation or disposition in men to understand this Doctrine. This is due to the natural evolution that each creature has reached and to the incessant vibration of my Spirit over all humanity.
- 54. From the people of today, lacking spirituality and love, I will make the generations spring up so many times prophesied by my word; but first I am going to prepare these peoples who today are unknown, they are making war and destroying themselves and when the action of my justice has passed over everyone and the bad weed has been uprooted, a new humanity will begin to emerge, without already carrying the seed of discord, hatred or envy in their blood, because the blood of their fathers was purified in the crucible of pain and repentance and I will receive them and tell them: Ask, ask that it will be given to you, as I told you in the Second Time, but now I add: Know how to ask.
- 55. How few have been those who have truly known how to ask. You yourselves who are listening to this word, many times you do not know how to ask or what to ask. But I, in my charity for you, always go ahead and give you more than you need, even if it is not always what you have asked for, because only I know what is best for everyone.
- 56. You guys are asking for it right now. I give you for the future. You think about your material improvement. I am thinking of your spiritual perfection. I am not only telling you that spirit is more important than matter, but that matter will always be in the background. Everything that does not concern the spirit is given to you in addition.
- 57. I give it all to you and what do I ask of you in return? Only that you fulfill your mission, taking with love what I have granted you, understanding that it will be too much to reach the goal where you must reach.
- 58. I am speaking to you as a Father, not as a judge, although my word in itself carries justice, because now is when you must work with your thinking, trying to improve yourself morally and spiritually.

- 59. Your work has begun today, do not wait for tomorrow to start the day, because it may be late, since each one has been assigned a short time on Earth to take advantage of it for the benefit of the spirit.
- 60. I am calling you children of light because the knowledge of my Doctrine is giving you understanding about life in general, therefore, no one expects to reach the final trance of their existence on Earth empty-handed and trusting in a truce or a new opportunity, because nothing will change my justice.
- 61. If you know how to understand my Doctrine, it will offer you many satisfactions, many opportunities to be able to elevate you, Learn to pray before making any determination, because prayer is the perfect way to ask your Father, since in the midst of it you will be demanding light and strength to get ahead in the struggle.
- 62. When you pray, the enlightenment will soon come to your understanding that will allow you to clearly distinguish good from evil, what is convenient and what you should not do, and this will be the most palpable proof that you knew how to prepare yourself to listen to the voice of conscience.
- 63. My Doctrine reaches the heart of man in this Third Time to teach him how to achieve perfect communication with God and inner communion with conscience, as a proof that your spirit has reached a degree of evolution and capacity that it never had before and that allows it to understand the new revelations of the Holy Spirit.
- 64. The way is prepared and the door is open for anyone who wants to come to Me.
- 65. The path is narrow, you have known that for a long time, no one ignores that my Law and my Teaching are infinitely clean and strict so that someone would think of reforming them at their convenience or will.
- 66. The wide path and the wide door are not precisely those that lead your spirit to light, peace and immortality. The broad path is that of debauchery, disobedience, arrogance and materialism, a path that most men continue to seek to escape from their spiritual responsibility and inner judgment of conscience.
- 67. This path cannot be infinite because it is not true or perfect, therefore, being limited like everything human, one day man will reach his end, where he will stop to look horrified into the abyss that marks the limit of the path. Then chaos will follow in the hearts of those who have long strayed from the true path.
- 68. In some there will be repentance, so they will find enough light to save themselves, in others confusion will arise before an end that they will consider unjust and illogical, and

in others there will be blasphemy and rebellion, but truly I tell you, that will be the beginning of the return to the light.

- 69. I bless you, disciples of the Third Time, who know how to cross the thresholds of this world to come in search of my Spirit. I invite you to pray day by day, to gather together to analyze and deliberate on my word, because these are the last times in which you have it in this form.
- 70. I invite you to penetrate into the Arcanum, into the wisdom that my Work contains so that you may feel strong in the midst of the struggle that you are living, in this battle that you are waging.
- 71. The chosen people, charged with making light in the world, are scattered in all nations, receiving the call to live attentive to my voice. Some will hear my word through my spokespersons and others will be spiritually instructed and you will all be witnesses of the verification of the prophecies, announced for this time. I will guide your steps along the same path and one day you will meet and recognize each other.
- 72. You have passed through ages, you have inhabited the Earth for centuries, and in these times you have evolved, and at last you will find yourselves able to initiate spiritual communication with your Lord and with the Spiritual World.
- 73. I entrust you with a great charge and I hope for your understanding. Base all your actions on the Law that is rigid and strict and so, walk in fear, but in safety. Be afraid of infringing, of not acting consciously, but also have confidence because I am a guide and support in the path of each one of you.
- 74. You only have the present, but I know where you will cross tomorrow and the obstacles you will encounter. I tell you that if you have faith, you will be able to face the greatest dangers, launch into the riskiest enterprises, always sure of my protection.
- 75. Suffer the hardships with patience and if you fail to understand the meaning of your trials, pray and I will reveal their meaning to you, so that you may be satisfied.
- 76. You have not yet perfected yourselves, you are not yet righteous and therefore you will find new trials, which will polish your heart and perfect your spirit.
- 77. Israel has been a fighter from the beginning of her great journey, and when she has faltered because of the roughness of the road, my voice has lifted her up saying, "My strong arm is in your arm," and when she has prayed and watched and observed my precepts, she has enjoyed my grace and privileges.

- 78. You are already living the announced times and you should not doubt. The Book is already open in its last chapters, so that you can read with dedication and extract its essence. These are the grave times of which I spoke to you earlier and despite their crudeness, I want you to look with joy and confidence to the future, because your sorrows will not last beyond the limits set by my Law of love and justice.
- 79. Pray, that you may be filled with peace and goodwill; meditate, that you may be certain of the place you occupy spiritually. To reach your highest elevation, there is no set time, if you have faith, you will be able to take great steps on that path.
- 80. My manifestation through man will end in 1950, but the era of the spirit will continue and after that year, the unleashing of spiritual gifts will come and with it the conversion of many spirits.
- 81. The branches that have been detached from the tree, will adhere again, you will all join Me.
- 82. Watch over my revelations, so that my Doctrine will remain clean and untouchable. Man is getting tired of limited cults and seeks the whole, he longs for a divine teaching that will save him today in his human condition and tomorrow in his spirit.
- 83. Anyone who rises up with high desires or aspirations will be helped and I will show him the shortest way to reach Me.
- 84. Comply with the Law, even if you have to sacrifice your heart or change the established customs in this world. You will not have temples or places of worship, you will not limit my Doctrine or your field of work, your home will be the universe, your family humanity and your temple My Divine Spirit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 334**

- 1. People: Wake up and realize that you are living in a new time.
- 2. Meditate and pray that spiritual inspiration will begin to shine in your understanding.
- 3. Observe all the cases of human misery, of pain, of need and let the sight of the pain that surrounds you everywhere sensitize your heart.
- 4. When you already feel in the depths of your being a generous and noble impulse to do good, let that impulse overflow and manifest itself. It is the spirit who is going to deliver his message because he has found his body prepared and willing.
- 5. Understand that if you get up to sow the seed of my teaching, it must be because of that love that it is born from the most sensitive of your being, but do not try to do good again or perform acts according to you worthy, if they are inspired by the fear of punishment in case of not doing them. that has no merit, no longer say before Me, or even before your spirit, that it will not be able to settle for trifles. When your spirit sheds his human cloak and in the sanctuary of spiritual life he gathers himself in the depths of himself, to examine his past and examine his harvest, many of his works that had seemed perfect to him here in the world, worthy of being presented to the Lord and deserving of a reward, will turn out to be small in the moments of that meditation; the spirit will understand that the meaning of many acts that seemed good to him in the world, were nothing more than traits of vanity, of false love, of charity not felt by the heart.
- 6. Who do you think has given the spirit the enlightenment of a perfect judge to judge himself? Conscience, which in this hour of justice will seem to you to shine with clarity never seen before, and she will be the one who will tell everyone what was good, what was just, what was real, what was true that she did on earth and what was evil, false and impure, that she sowed on her way.
- 7. The sanctuary of which I have just spoken to you is that of conscience. That temple that no one will be able to desecrate, that temple in which God dwells and from where His voice comes out and light springs forth.
- 8. In the world you have never been able to penetrate that inner sanctuary, because your human personality always seeks the means to evade the wise voice that speaks in every man; I tell you that, when your spirit divests itself of its envelope, at last it will be able to stop before the threshold of that sanctuary to prepare to enter it and before that altar of the spirit, prostrate itself, listen to itself, examine its works before that light that is conscience, hear the voice of God speak within itself, as Father, as Teacher and as Judge.

- 9. No mortal can imagine in all its solemnity that instant through which you will all have to pass, in order to know what you carry as good, to preserve it and what you must reject because you cannot carry it any longer in the spirit.
- 10. When the spirit feels that he is in front of his consciousness and it becomes present with the clarity of the truth, that being feels powerless to listen to himself, he wishes he had never existed, because before him, in an instant, his whole life passes before his mind, the one he left behind, the one he owned and was his and of which he has finally come to account.
- 11. Disciples, humanity: Prepare yourselves from this life for that instant, so that when your spirit appears before the threshold of the temple of consciousness, you will not transform that temple into a tribunal, because the spiritual pain will be so great that there is no material pain that resembles it.
- 12. Watch and pray, meditate, practice my teachings and never let yourselves be deceived by your vanity, which pretends to make you believe that you act with truth, with charity or with love, when in the background there is none of these virtues.
- 13. Never write down in your heart the works that you are doing and never be satisfied with the first thing that you do, so that on your way you will ascend without ceasing.
- 14. I want you to meditate on what I have told you in this teaching, so that you may understand how your judgment is verified spiritually. In this way you will make disappear from your imagination that picture in which you represent a tribunal presided over by God in the form of an old man, making the good children pass to his right hand to enjoy Heaven and placing the bad ones on his left to condemn them to eternal punishment.
- 15. It is time for the light to reach the highest of your spirit and of your understanding, so that the truth may shine in every man and prepare him to enter worthily into the spiritual life.
- 16. You make me aware that the struggle that you have sustained in the hearts of your brothers is apparently fruitless; that you talk to them about spirituality trying to remove fanaticism and idolatrous practices from their hearts, and that a few moments after having taught them, they will bow down again before their idols.
- 17. You come with a wounded and withered heart, but you cherish a hope that I will give you on my word new reasoning and new weapons to continue fighting.

- 18. I tell you, beloved disciples, in whom I see the fervent longing for the light to shine in all your brothers: You have to put on patience to wait for the longed-for moment of enlightenment of those for whom you pray and ask so much.
- 19. They also believe that you are in error, because they watch you pray in a vacuum, and because they hear you speak of teachings and revelations that are not recorded in books.
- 20. They also go to pray for you and talk to me and ask me not to get lost.
- 21. I ask you, disciples, whom do you think I should listen to more than you or them? Many of you say to me in your heart: "To us, Master, since in the way of praying we come closer to the true".
- 22. For I tell you, disciples, that I listen to some as much as to others, because you are all equal before Me, because I love some as much as others, and because in everyone I see anguish that someone might get lost from the path.
- 23. It is the people's struggle, the announced struggle, the great battle that would arise even in the homes and even in the bosom of the most loving and united families.
- 24. Whose victory will it be in this fight? Of none. The triumph will be of truth, of light, of love and justice. All of you will be overcome by these divine forces, but precisely this apparent defeat will be your triumph.
- 25. That is why with great love the Master comes to teach you so that you will be prepared for after my departure. But just as I have given my charity to you, so you will guide humanity, with your works of love.
- 26. My ray has descended in your understanding to prepare your spirit and I have poured out my pleasures among you so that you may become worthy to be with me in my Kingdom.
- 27. Temptation also struggles among you to turn you away from my path, but I, as a good Shepherd, have led you out of all paths and without asking you to go to the sacrifice, I await your amendment so that you may receive my grace fully and become the good disciples who will give my teaching to humanity tomorrow.
- 28. I have raised you up because you were dead to the life of grace, I have forgiven you and prepared you so that tomorrow you will go to speak to humanity that has risen denying its God. I am the foolish pilgrim who knocks on the doors of every heart, because I want to make you feel my love.
- 29. Humanity disconcerts me and denies my presence at this time, but I will make her recognize that with love and charity I manifest my justice, that I do not come with the

whip to deliver her pain, that I only come to raise her to the life of grace and purify her with the crystalline water that is my word, my truth.

- 30. The world has not learned my teaching and has fed its idolatry and fanaticism, so it is passing through the great crucible and hurrying the chalice of amrgura, because its materialism has taken it away from Me.
- 31. A great struggle awaits you, Israel, because you are going to testify to my truth, you are going to put away the obfuscation of humanity and show it my light.
- 32. Those who call themselves pastors of humanity, have not felt my presence, they are still waiting for me; but I contemplate that they are delivering different teaching from that which the master has entrusted to humanity, which will lead you along the path of truth by teaching you to love one another.
- 33. It is not my will that the world feed ideologies other than my Doctrine of love, because that damages the spirit and therefore you do not know me. You have not been able to analyze my Doctrine, you despise the bread of eternal life and humanity seeks me in their synagogues, in the material temples that their own hands have formed according to their understanding, and how long will humanity understand me and listen to my call?
- 34. After 1950 there will be a great struggle of ideas and you, the people of Israel, will rise up trusting in my Divinity. You do not know who will be unaware of you. Is there any human law that can punish your acts and good deeds that you do on the way? No, because you are the ones entrusted to take away the pain of humanity, to give it my peace and to make love arise in the human heart.
- 35. Disciples: That maxim that I taught you in the Second Time, to love one another, is applicable to all the acts of your life. There are those who say to me: "Master, how can I love my fellow human beings, if I am an insignificant being, who lives devoted to material work?"To these little ones of mine, I say that even within this seemingly unimportant material work, you can love your fellow human beings, if you do your work with the desire to serve your brothers and sisters.
- 36. Imagine how beautiful your life would be if every man worked thinking of doing well and of joining his little effort to that of others. Verily I tell you that misery would not be known, but the truth is that everyone works for himself, thinking about himself and if anything about his own.
- 37. You all need to know that no one can suffice himself and that he needs others; you all need to know that you are intimately linked to a universal mission that you must fulfill

together, but not united by material obligations, but by intention, by inspiration and ideal, in a word: By the love of one another. The fruit will then be for the benefit of all.

- 38. I come to tell you, people, that you do not work only for yourself, that in your effort you try to shed light on all those who seek you, without making distinctions. Truly I tell you, whoever gives more to his brothers, the more he will receive from Me, since he applies my teaching to his life.
- 39. I am giving you enough knowledge so that you can make known the message of love that I have sent you at this time.
- 40. That Christ who came in other times to give men a Doctrine of love is the spirit who speaks to you at this time and manifests himself through understandings chosen to transmit this message to the world. This word, humble in its simple form in its expression, will make this humanity come to itself, far from all spirituality.
- 41. I am calling on all the peoples and all the religions of the world, to remind them of the supreme commandment of my Law, the one that at the last supper with my disciples, I made known to them.
- 42. Humanity is now in preparation. It is my justice that prepares him, without men still knowing about it, because in his pride, in his proud materialism, all the events of his life that are inexorable to him, he attributes to chance. but my call will already come to the hearts and then they will come contrite to ask me that their pride and their mistakes be forgiven them.
- 43. That will be the crucial hour for the spirit of humanity, in which for an instant it will experience absolute emptiness, after its great disappointments, when it will verify the falsity of its greatness, the fragility of its power, the erroneous of its ideologies. But this state of confusion will not last long, because by then my emissaries will be advancing, spreading my new message.
- 44. Once again, as in times past, when the missionaries of my Doctrine advanced from the East, spreading the knowledge of my word to the West, so at this time, the world will return to see my emissaries, bringing the light of this message to peoples and homes.
- 45. Would it surprise men that now the light is going from the West to the East? Will you go for this cause to ignore the message that my bearers carry to you in my name?
- 46. Truly I tell you, the only light that you see emerging from the East, is the one that illuminates your world, the light of the king star, because the divine light that illuminates the spirit, it springs from Me, and is in all places and points of the Universe.

- 47. Certainly, in the past times I spoke to you a lot through forms and symbols, but the time has come when you will look face to face with the truth, without the need to interpose forms or symbols between it and you.
- 48. The Master receives the disciple who in this Third Time is ready to study to understand my divine teaching. The book is open before you and its pages are illuminating your spirit so that you recognize that the Work that I have entrusted to your hands is great and sublime, that my teaching contains the supreme wisdom for you to reach my Kingdom. It is the way that I have come to show you again so that you may walk along it and thus leave the iniquity with which you came to Me.
- 49. I have prepared your spirit with my light, with my justice, so that you may be in imitation of your master, so that you may no longer get lost in different ways, so that obedience to my commands may be in your heart. But watch and pray that you do not lose the preparation that I have given to your spirit. At this time I come to show the world the light of a new day so that men may prepare themselves, listen to my word and contemplate with their spiritual eyes my presence.
- 50. Your mission is very delicate, people of Israel, but my word has penetrated to the innermost depths of your being and has enlightened you, has removed blindness from your eyes and has shown you the greatness of my Kingdom.
- 51. My word has been transforming you because you are no longer the ones you were yesterday, because now you are sensitive to my presence, you have recognized me and you know how to rise up to seek me from spirit to Spirit. Moreover, I behold that you have not fully practiced my teachings, that you have stumbled and that for a moment you fall again, because you have not completely cleansed your heart of the superfluous and unnecessary, of what the world feeds in its perversity; the tares grow next to the golden wheat that is flourishing in you. The time has come when the bad weed that through the ages has sprouted and flourished in hearts will be uprooted, it will be tied in sheaves and thrown into the fire for extermination. Then your heart will only be the white field, the fertile and prepared land where my word will bear its fruit.
- 52. Beloved disciples: There is a lot that you have to prepare yourselves for, because your steps towards spirituality have been slow and time has come ahead of you, because at this time you should have already been in direct communion with my Divine Spirit to fulfill your mission.
- 53. Your spirit has been able to bend matter for a moment and it is then that you have been able to fulfill my commands, as my true disciples, to watch over humanity that will receive through you my charity and my mercy.

- 54. Let my Spirit dwell fully in you, so that you may show my Work to humanity as the saving boat, as a beacon of light, as a new Heaven for incarnated and disembodied spirits.
- 55. I want to contemplate you all prepared and clothed with the light of my Holy Spirit, to find in you a sense of responsibility before my divine Work and love for my Divinity and for your brothers, because I want you to give yourselves for love of them and teach yourselves to communicate directly with my Spirit: because I have to use your spirits according to the preparation that you have achieved and then the awakening of the world will be full and through you it will feel me, because this is my will.
- 56. You are in the time of the great struggle of good against evil, of light against darkness and you are preparing yourselves to defend my cause; you will be in imitation of me, because I am before my armies and you are part of them; see how my light removes darkness and how my word is abolishing sin. If you want to be the good soldiers, be meek and carry the light of Truth so that as true servants of God, you may bear witness to what I have come to give to the spirit in this time for his salvation.
- 57. I do not want to contemplate among you, chosen people, different thoughts or different wills, I want to contemplate you unified, carrying my same inspiration and guided by my word that is one in all of you.
- 58. Those of you who have slept and have let the lamp of your sanctuary go out and have stripped yourselves of my grace, I call you and say to you: Get up, hurry your step and come to Me who as a Father I wait for you and not as a Judge, but in truth I tell you: You should not park on the roads anymore because great would be your responsibility before Me tomorrow.
- 59. I have awakened your intuition and through this gift my Spirit has conversed with your spirit and I have given you my commands so that you can fulfill them.
- 60. I make you walk with certainty so that you may do my will, because everything you do at my will will be for the advancement of your spirit. I give you authority and my peace so that it may be a testimony of my presence among you. I do not want anything to disturb the peace that I am giving you and with it continue preparing and working, but if you carry bitterness for the cause that I have entrusted to your hands, I say to you: Rejoice, because I will give a great reward to your spirit.
- 61. Know that just as there are spirits who in restitution are sent back to incarnate to inhabit the Earth and gather in justice the fruit of what they sowed before, others do not reincarnate, but invisibly stay on Earth until they achieve spirituality or elevation that makes them move away from what no longer belongs to them.

- 62. All restitution is hard, it is bitter and painful, but my Doctrine comes to teach you how to avoid your spirit that instead of finding peace after having suffered on Earth, it has to find itself before a test of purification and restitution.
- 63. Here in my word, learn to love the world to the extent that it is right to love him, so that when the time comes to leave everything, there will not be any burden on your spirit that deprives him of his freedom.
- 64. Beloved people: Come into the light. I am the way that leads to it, I am the truth and the life.
- 65. It is impossible for anyone who applies his conscience to the acts of his life to be lost.
- 66. When in my word I speak to you about the spiritual life, you wanted me to describe it in detail, in order to be able to conceive it; but when you see that despite having told you a lot about it, there is very little that you can understand, you say to me with pain: "Master, how will that existence be, which despite your teachings and revelations we cannot penetrate?"
- 67. I say to you, disciples: Do not be afraid, because the important thing is not that you know what that dwelling is like, but that you have faith that you will have to reach it and that you must therefore prepare yourselves as best as possible to reach that goal without hesitation or hesitation.
- 68. You have already learned from Me that the elevation of the spirit is achieved by love, because the one who loves develops all the gifts and potencies of his being. Do not aspire to reach the high peaks of light only for the development of the mind, but always look for a way to harmonize the intelligence with the feelings, so that, at the same time as you study the lesson, you will put it into practice.
- 69. The way of truth is so clear that no one who comes for it can get lost.
- 70. You are not going alone, because my breath and my light go with each one of you; but in case it seems little to you, I have placed next to each human creature, a spiritual being of light, to watch over your steps, to make you sense some danger, to serve as a companion in your solitude and to serve as a staff in the journey. They are those beings whom you call guardian angels, guardian angels or protectors.
- 71. Never behave as ungrateful to them, nor be deaf to their inspirations, because your strength will not be enough to make you come out ahead in all the trials of life, you need those who are ahead of you and who know, because I reveal them, something of your future.

- 72. The struggle of these beings is very arduous as long as you do not achieve spirituality, because you do very little on your part to help them in their delicate mission.
- 73. When your spirituality allows you to feel and verify the presence of those brothers of yours who invisibly, without any ostentation, work for your well-being and progress, then you will feel regret that you have forced them to work hard and also suffer a lot for your sins. But when this understanding arises in you, it will be because the light has already been made in your understanding and charity towards them, gratitude and understanding will spring up.
- 74. What a great joy there will be in those guardians of yours, when they see that their work is supported by you and that their inspiration harmonizes with your elevation!
- 75. You have so many brothers and so many friends in the spiritual valley, whom you do not know!
- 76. Tomorrow, when the knowledge about the spiritual life has spread throughout the World, humanity will recognize the importance of these beings by your side and men will bless my providence.
- 77. Who has imagined the battles that these legions of light hold against the invasions of troubled beings that threaten you at every step? There is no human gaze that has discovered that struggle that one and the other are constantly waging, without you noticing it.
- 78. Your ignorance about the existence of all this that happens without you realizing it, has been one of the reasons why I have ordered at this time that the Spiritual World communicate with you through brains destined by Me to carry out that mission. Thus, those beings have had the opportunity to come to you to bear witness to their existence and to test you with their love, with their charity, with their humility and their patience, who live consecrated to watch over you.
- 79. Pray, people, and in your prayer join them. Have confidence in their protection; they are beings of radiant light, capable of performing at your side the delicate mission of leading and accompanying you along the entire path until you reach Me.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 335**

- 1. Today my spirit descends once again on spiritual Israel. I manifest myself to you, beloved people, through my Universal Ray, and I speak to you as Father and Teacher, as Friend and also as Judge. I am present in all of you and I listen in your prayer, even the most intimate request that you make to me.
- 2. I take pleasure in contemplating that the incarnate spirits are discovering the true communication with their Father and Lord, they are leaving behind the ancient rites, the various forms they used to seek me, to worship me and they are advancing firmly on the spiritual path. It is you, humble congregations, who are receiving these communications at this time and in them my great lessons.
- 3. I have gathered a great number of spirits who belong to the chosen people, not by race; know that I do not come looking for races to which you belong or have belonged in the past times, I am looking for the spiritual Israel to whom I have entrusted a mission, because it is among the other peoples of the Earth, the firstborn to whom I bequeathed my past testaments.
- 4. You, who have been the depository of grace and revelations, have received the mandate to bring light to all beings, to be a beacon for those who wander through the world, ignorant or indifferent. I have called you, who have been my prophet, my witness, my emissary and my confidant, once again, to take you to continue your mission and that in that fulfillment you may be able to perfect your spirit.
- 5. In spite of your fidelity and your love, I tell you without reproach: You have not yet fulfilled my past lessons. You have possessed the light, peace and blessing that I gave you for your brother peoples and you have not shared these gifts with them. See that in order to make yourself worthy of attaining this office, you have gone through the great struggles of spirit and matter, through the contests of thought and the battles of this world, in order to acquire the necessary mettle, resolution and experience. But if I have told you that you have not fulfilled my commands, I do not want to detract from your works of former times. It is these merits that make you worthy of the grace of having me among you in this spiritual manifestation.
- 6. In the essence of my teaching you will find the presence of your God. This is the same word that the prophets heard, the same light that inspired Moses to gather the chosen people and prepare them for communication with their lord. I discover among you the first Israelites, those who marched to the front in the desert journey, in the First Time. To the valiant and valiant children of Judah; to the faithful Levites zealous for the worship of

the Lord; to the indefatigable sons of Zebulun, in charge of obtaining the sustenance for the caravan, and thus to all those who gave me great proofs of fidelity, love and trust.

- 7. My gaze also stops with love on those who knew how to wait for the Messiah, in the Second Time. In the martyrs, from whom the executioner's sword could not tear away the belief that I had become a man, in order to redeem the human race. In this people are my disciples and my witnesses from all the ages and after this time of perfect communion with your Lord, when my teachings conclude through this means that I have chosen, my Spirit will come in fullness on all my children and each of you will feel that his gifts and powers are developing, to the amazement of his brothers and even of yourselves.
- 8. Your gifts will flow out of your spirit vigorous and strong, not as an ornament that was a reason for vanity, but as virtues and examples that you will show humanity, in your thoughts, words and deeds of love, all of them revealing the greatest humility and meekness. The gift of prophecy will be greatly developed among you. The men of science will question you about the future, they will come to your meetings to hear your testimonies and to face the serious tests and resolve their conflicts that will be presented to them.
- 9. Now you are small in your development, you still doubt your gifts and when you feel some miracle that I grant you by your meditation, you attribute it to another cause. But the moment will come when you identify with me and then your trust will be absolute. You will understand your gifts and attributes and with them you will bear witness to Me.
- 10. Truly I tell you, it is I who am giving you the prophecy. It has never sprouted from man, he has only been a conduit. The prophecy comes from Me and I grant you to a certain limit the possibility of interpreting it; but those that contain greater wisdom, I alone will clarify them for you. When you have tried to analyze without being prepared, you have fallen into false interpretation.
- 11. I have announced to you the events that you are watching take place today. This is a time of great fulfillment. It is the facts that have come to give the interpretation of all the announcements that I gave you in the First and Second Times, through my prophets, but men had already spoken, some justly and others wrongly. The prophecies that I granted to the scope of human analysis have been well understood, but those that it was only up to Me to analyze, interpret and fulfill them, I have come to clarify with events and tests.
- 12. This is a momentous time for humanity, a time when man will awaken through different tests that speak of my love for you. I want to find your spirit clean and your mouth worthy to make known my teaching. For this I clothe you with humility, so that

you may be simple, even possessing gifts, that arouse the admiration of those who know you.

- 13. Let the prophecy pass through your spirit and matter, even if you do not understand it; it is your duty to make it known. It will be others who will better understand what you testify, but when neither one nor the other can penetrate the true meaning of my prophecies, I will come to your aid to tell you: "If the prophecy that I have given you has been very great and wise, it is because the revelation that I want to make to humanity is very great, in order to reach its goal. I gave this sight to my chosen one, and I give you its interpretation."
- 14. Do you think that Joel, one of the great prophets of the First Time, understood what he announced to the multitudes? Remember that he said, "And it will come to pass that times will come when your children will prophesy, your young men will see visions, and your old men will have revealing dreams. There will be wonders in heaven and great signs on earth. The sun will turn black and the moon like blood; steam and smoke will rise from the earth and at that time will the great day of the Lord be very soon to arrive?.
- 15. The prophet did not understand the transcendence of what he spoke, but he did it with truth; he was my conduit and spokesman, his spirit was clean and his mouth dignified and the prophecy was like crystal clear water that springs from the spring and does not stain through its channel. Thus that message reached the hearts of men and is kept clean. Some have interpreted it in one way, others in another and I truly tell you, that great prophesied day is about to arrive and events are justifying the words of the prophet.
- 16. Open your eyes and prepare your spirit so that you analyze the events, and you will see that the signs announced since those times, emerge clear, precise and the facts themselves show you the explanation and the fulfillment of those words; it is the interpretation that I have given to my prophecies.
- 17. Thus I prepare you, beloved disciples, for the fulfillment of your delicate office, that your lips only speak truth, so that you may see your way open, and if speaking and testifying the truth, you are not believed, nor understood nor loved, leave that cause to me and do not cry, always go forward and never be silent. Let your mouth speak confidently, courageously, always fulfilling its mission, your whole being will be prepared to pour out emanations of peace, not only in your words, but in your thoughts and spiritual messages.
- 18. Cultivate peace, love it and spread it everywhere, because how much humanity needs it! Do not let yourselves be disturbed by the vicissitudes of life, so that you may always remain strong and ready to give what you possess. That peace that is the patrimony of every spirit, has fled in this time to give way to war and torture nations, destroy

institutions and annihilate spirits. It is that evil has taken over the human heart, hatred, insane ambition, unbridled greed are spreading doing harm, but how brief will his reign be already. I announce to you for your joy and tranquility, that your liberation is already approaching, that in pursuit of that ideal a multitude of beings eager to breathe an atmosphere of fraternity, purity and health are working.

- 19. What will you, my disciples, do in this great struggle that has already begun? What are your purposes? I see in the depths of your being an immense desire to fight, to make my Teaching known, knowing that she is the best guide for humanity. Fight for your peace and moral and spiritual vindication, and when you feel strong in the good, take it everywhere, that it may fall like fruitful dew on the hearts of your brothers.
- 20. Pray and may your prayer be a balm for those around you and for those who are absent; for those who inhabit your world and also for those who live beyond it, in need of comfort.
- 21. I am going to give an incentive to my people and this is: All those spirits who, in the painful struggle of war, lose their body, will be attracted to the spiritual valley and there they will be waiting for your prayer to achieve light and knowledge, and at this hour when the people unite in a fervent and heartfelt prayer, those beings will be surprised by that spiritual hymn, and they will hear your voice that invites them to move forward and they will not be disturbed for a single moment. The light will be clear and from that hour they will rise to fight for their elevation.
- 22. The trials that await humanity after the year of 1950 will be very great, it will have to drink very bitter chalices, and suffer very hard blows; but all this will be so that it awakens from its dream, now that its spirit is asleep for its perfection and true mission. All those tests that men receive at this time, will be called that I make them to meditate and reflect on their charges, because it has been a long time for the spirits to pass from the Earth to the spiritual valley and from this again to the Earth without taking advantage of their reincarnations; and this grace, this proof of love and justice that I grant you, by giving you new lives in this world, is not to be wasted: I do not allow you to return to Earth just to feed on its fruits, but to fight for your elevation and conquer the kingdom that I have promised you.
- 23. I will call for the first time with sweetness to help you get ready to fight, but if you do not understand that voice, I will call with severity and I will touch you again, but if you do not come, justice will come in fullness to wake you up so that you open your eyes and contemplate the light of a new day.

- 24. I warn you in this way so that you will not be confused when you see that new wars are unleashed, that a multitude of beings perish day by day under different accidents before your eyes. When you cannot penetrate into the reason of those trials that shake your heart, think that every spirit has come to Earth to restore to himself what he had denied before, and that there are beings so lethargic that only such a test awakens them.
- 25. How much I love you and I don't want the pain for you! Those creatures who did not find this consolation and balm on Earth, at the moment of reaching the spiritual valley receive it from Me to be led to the Afterlife. I give them to you because I am the inseparable shepherd of my children, all their pain reverberates in Me, all the blood spilled in their wars for no reason, falls into the hollow of my hands, all the tears of humanity soak my face. Even the most hidden and hidden being for you, is very close to Me, I contemplate you all with love equally. Those creatures that you look at with disgust, I will raise them from their misery, and I will polish them so that crystal clear water of regeneration, of repentance and of love may flow from them.
- 26. I speak to you in multiple ways, because you need to be prepared to speak as you have already done. You enjoy hearing my teachings and you feel closer to Me every day. You recognize that it is a joy to exist to be loved by your Father; that it is a satisfaction for you to have passed through the great trials to which I have destined you, because each of those trials is a stepping stone that brings you closer to Me.
- 27. I have called many of my children to give them different positions, different missions within this Work and I have given them to you according to your advancement and your gifts, and with all of them I have formed my people, my new apostolate. To some I have given the charge of guides and so that their task is not hard and painful, I have divided the people into congregations; to others I have entrusted the gift of spokespersons, so that they transmit my inspiration made human word to these multitudes who gather to receive this prodigy. I have given the privilege of clairvoyance to some to make you prophets and announce through them what is to come. They have also received the mission of columns those who have to help the people in their pilgrimage and have to be of the guides like a Cyrene who helps to bear the weight of the cross of their multitudes.
- 28. Others have been graced with the gift of faculty and these as instruments of the Spiritual World, have been prepared to transmit their messages, the analysis of my Work and also as possessors of the healing balm, of the consolation for the sick, so that united, they pour charity on the needy, through healthy spiritual emanations. I have appointed a golden pen to the one who will print in the Book that I will leave you, my revelations, teachings and prophecies of this time. I have given the position of Cornerstone to those who are to be an example of firmness, stability and strength among the people. In these,

his word, his consolation and example will be invariable, as is the rock, and now that this stage of my communication is at its end, I am judging all the charges, and to all those who were chosen to receive such great missions, I am calling them to penetrate into deep study and know the result of their works. I accompany everyone in this hour of meditation.

- 29. Don't worry, I didn't make a mistake in choosing you, I know you and I know what you are capable of, I knew who you would be on the journey. I am your Father and I have given everyone the opportunity to work in my Work, I have offered everyone the same delicacy, so that you all feel loved in the same way, with the same right to be my disciples and possess the same inheritance.
- 30. I already knew that some would fulfill my commands and obey my words very soon. Others would be slow to discover their faults and correct their mistakes, but my gifts remain latent in the spirit waiting for their awakening, because you will all have to come to Me, the understanding will be in everyone: you will become perfect and you will be with me at my right hand. But in order for you to come to Me, you must be ready to fulfill my Law, and take the way with humility and submission of spirit. Watch and pray in these brief days when you will have me in this form and make your heart move before my word so that a longing for obedience, unification and love may arise from your being.
- 31. Soon the emissaries will rise up carrying missives and their banner will be my word and my messages that you have received. I am preparing you to rise up on missions of peace and goodwill, because I want to find you ready on this solemn day when I am to give you my last words.
- 32. From now on I announce to you that my last lesson will not be of greater duration than these that I am giving you, it will be as brief as all the ones that I have given you, because my great final lesson covers that of the last three years, it is the book that I have written about your spirit with the fire of love of my Spirit, in which I have summarized everything that I have revealed to you since 1884; in it I have told you about the beginning and even before the beginning of Creation, of the evolution of man from the earliest times to the present. In this book I have told you of all my lessons given to you, through the great ages past and your trials; in this book I have gathered the revelations of all the times past and those of the future, without interpretation and without fulfillment. There you will also find the preparation for your spirit on its journey, now on Earth and then in the spiritual valley.
- 33. This is my last lesson, it will be concluded on the last day of this year of 1950, but it will not be my last communication with you, because I have taught you in all times to

pray and to make spiritual communion with me. You men and all beings who inhabit the different dwellings, have access in my Spirit and I dwell in you. Do not go to feel distant from Me, do not feel the emptiness or the silence when this word ceases; continue listening to the harmonious and constant concert of your Father, enjoy my presence so that you meditate and study my Work.

34. It is necessary that you gather all your strength and spiritual knowledge before rising up to spread this teaching and when you find yourselves gathered around my word, praying and meditating, you will feel my presence. The children will be moved, the seers will also notice the precursor signs of my presence and I will manifest myself in a subtle way; everyone who congregates will feel me and those meetings will have solemnity; there will be a spiritual environment that will give you peace and confidence in the future. The Spiritual World will also come to you without touching your brain and will come wherever you call it to help you in your trials and continue to pour out its charity and protection on this world. He will see to it that there is no confusion in your mind, no misinterpretations or unjust determinations; and when this time of preparation has passed, do not forget your meetings, because although you know that I manifest Myself in each of you separately, it pleases me to find you gathered praying and busy in your spiritual exercise.

35. Remember that feast of Pentecost celebrated by my apostles after my departure. Their attentive spirits were waiting for my manifestation and when they were united in a single thought, my Spirit descended and put the word in their mouths, and their whole being was illuminated so that they communicated with men of different languages and beliefs.

36. That is why I want these meetings among you, always, O disciples; whenever you can gather, do it in my name and I will be present revealing to you the content of my Arcanum. I entrust to you all the moments and days of your life so that you dedicate a moment of them for your elevation; but once again I sanctify the seventh day so that you may penetrate into communion with me and the rest may be to love one another and put into practice everything that you have understood well of my teaching; but there will be no need for special enclosures for your meetings, the same will be for Me your home, your humble bedroom, the valley or the mountain, the bank of a river or the desert.

37. I advise you not to proclaim among humanity that you are my disciples, that your mouth does not say it, but that your works speak; do not say that you are Israelites by the spirit, the world will recognize spiritual Israel, when this, unified in the mission of making light in the spirits, of bringing peace to the hearts to be as I said to Jacob in his dreams, in his revelations: "I will give you a lineage as great, as numerous, as the dust of

the earth, as the stars of heaven, as the sands of the sea and in your descendants they will be blessed are the peoples of the earth.

- 38. The peoples of the earth have not yet been blessed in Israel, because this one presents me with a schism, as it happened in the Second Time. Some live for matter, others for spirit, some form one kingdom and others another; I see that some live for the world and its gold, and others seek me and are happy in their poverty; but when I have gathered this people, this great legion of spirits responsible for peace and divine revelations, then this world and even the heavens will be moved, because their union will exert so much force, so much influence on the world, that there will be no one who does not feel it. Your mission will be known and your message that I entrust to you from now on will gather the testament that I have bequeathed to humanity in the three times.
- 39. Let your spirit be like a chest that keeps everything I have entrusted to you, because the road you are going to travel has rough parts, it has thistles and thorns, but there are also stretches where trees and flowers will make your journey pleasant, and thus walking will surprise you the day of your unification, the day of your redemption and eternal peace, when you have reached the end of your fulfillment.
- 40. For now, pray for the distant and in the near overflow your heart; heal the sick, pour out counsel in the needy, become all consolation and balm among suffering humanity. When you pass by a stranger to whom you cannot say a word, but your heart is moved and your spirit lifts up his prayer, presenting to me the suffering of that brother of yours, I will give him what he needs, because you have deposited his pain in Me.
- 41. Get to know yourselves. Discover the gifts that I have given you and recognize that your spiritual knowledge has relieved many hearts and raised them on their moral and spiritual level.
- 42. Take everything you need of intuition and love for your mission.
- 43. Some of you say to me in your prayer: "Master, why tell you my little things, show you my life or make you participate in my companies, if you know everything? Why confess my faults to you, if you are looking at them, if I am in you? Give me whatever you will, and I will be satisfied with it."
- 44. And after that prayer, you have remained in ecstasy, only giving thanks for what I have granted you by giving you my word. In it is the spiritual sustenance and the blessing for your human being.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 336**

- 1. With great tenderness I descend to you so that your spirits may recognize my Law. At this time I have come to show you wide horizons so that you may travel on the path of light, perfection and truth.
- 2. I do not want you to find yourselves before humanity tomorrow ignoring my Doctrine, following a wrong path that I have never shown you, because I am going to leave you prepared so that you can show the way of truth to those who have not listened to my teaching and you will not go looking for the blind and ignorant to receive the teaching from them, because they will have nothing to teach you.
- 3. You will be humble and with your gifts you will bear witness to my manifestation to humanity, so that they may invoke my name and give credit to my presence among you in this Third Time. Do not allow your brothers to tell you that you had the false teacher, that you are the ignorant ones who lack virtues and that you are not the strong ones. No, Israel, I do not want that pain to be in my Spirit, nor for humanity to claim your unpreparedness after my departure. I want those who did not listen to me to be moved by the memory that you make of my communication through human understanding and to feed their spirit with my lessons that have been written by my golden pens.
- 4. I want you, with your counsels, to convert the sinner and with your words of encouragement to conform the one who is depressed and desperate. Man does not live by bread alone, and the charity I leave you for humanity is spiritual. Those will come to you who, possessing material wealth, are lacking in tranquility and health, to them you will also give what I have entrusted to you.
- 5. Testify for yourselves that you are not mistaken in following me; for after my communication through the spokesmen ceases, you will continue to be the faithful soldiers of this divine cause; of this Doctrine that bears no stain and of which you will not be ashamed to spread it among humanity. You will testify to my truth by your works, I do not want you to make this teaching known to the world by your word alone.
- 6. I leave my Law written on your conscience so that you can show it to your brothers, so that humanity may be guided by it and no longer stumble on its way.
- 7. At this time men have come to listen to me, they have received my teaching, the truth that I have come to reveal clearly to you; then they have meditated a lot on how to teach humanity this knowledge that they themselves did not understand from the beginning.

- 8. You will prepare yourselves, Israel, so that you do not let yourselves be surprised by your brothers; I do not want you to show ignorance to fools, no, my people, you will speak with words of conviction and with confidence in yourselves, you will explain my teachings and the revelations that I have given you at this time and why you are the ones indicated to teach the one who does not know and show him the path of his evolution.
- 9. The new generations have to look for me, because I will send evolved spirits to Earth and from their early childhood they will ignore the foolish words of the world, because their spirit will make them understand that these teachings are not satisfactory and then they will look for you, my people, so that you can clearly show them my Spiritualist Work.
- 10. When you rise in prayer, you will remember my words and so on your way you will not be surprised and you will be able to deliver my teaching to everyone who needs it and who asks for it.
- 11. I am your Father who tirelessly speaks to you so that you may come to understand me, so that after my communication through the human understanding you may feel full of peace and rise up to fulfill your mission full of enthusiasm, obedience and vigor.
- 12. I do not want the pain of humanity to go unnoticed before you; I want you to feel its neediness, epidemics, plagues and all suffering and that with love you raise your prayer so that it reaches my charity.
- 13. All the offenses that humanity does to you, they will not have done to you but to me and with their own hand they will be carving the pain for their spirit, but you with patience will receive the contempt because the time will come when everyone will be convinced of my truth and will know that you were not wrong.
- 14. Many will say, "Why, if God is among us, does He not command that the wars cease?"But you will know how to answer your brothers and you will tell them that, in the instant of divine justice, the Father will allow the proud to destroy each other, but later I will put an end to the strife so that they may receive peace from Me.
- 15. The word that I have come to entrust to you is light on your path so that in the midst of chaos, you will always travel with tranquility. Recognize, O Israel, that every one of my words has satisfied you, but do not just listen to this teaching out of habit, practice in truth what you learn from your Teacher.
- 16. See, O Israel, how much my Spirit has to struggle against sin and unbelief. When I contemplate that my children have understood me, my Spirit is filled with joy, I bless you and your obedience comes to the Father like the scent of flowers.

- 17. I do not want you to cry tomorrow, Israel, and raising your face to infinity, to tell me: The sects and religions have attracted the great multitudes to whom you with so much love gave the light. Yes my children, but they will stir the wheat with the weed. They are the hearts that have not been polished with your word. But truly I tell you, they are intent on breaking the sheep out of the fold with false words. But I am power, and I will make the multitudes see clearly that my Work is as white as the snowdrops.
- 18. Do not let yourselves be surprised, my people, always live alert and be faithful sentinels, do not be afraid of the words that your own brothers tell you to convince you that you are wrong, remain firm, because I will give great awards to the soldiers who are faithful to my cause, to those who know how to face these difficult times of confusion of ideas, of creeds and religions. You will respect all your brothers in the same way that you respect my Work and you will show the teaching that I have come again to leave you; if men mock you, let them, that the light of my Holy Spirit will come to them and repentance will be in their heart.
- 19. Be firm and live alert, because difficult times await you: in these times men will come before My Work, trying to search it, but verily I tell you: I will bring you out in advance, this is my will, because if for a moment you will find yourselves wrapped in darkness, I will arise as a bright light to enlighten you and rescue you from the jaws of the hungry wolf and to show you the way of light and truth.
- 20. I, your Master, have come to make known to you all the great things that surround you and those that you carry hidden in you without you noticing it, because of your lack of spirituality.
- 21. I want you to come to know all the power with which I have endowed you so that you may do good and ascend the mountain always leaning on the staff of my truth.
- 22. Life has always been painful for man because he has always ignored many of the gifts that he carries in himself. How could he make use of them while ignoring their existence? I have often surprised men who are despondent and sad, believing themselves powerless to get rid of the yoke that life means to them at this time. And that is why I have come to surprise you greatly with my voice that calls you, with my word that comes to infuse you with faith, courage, joy and hope.
- 23. Only faith can make the spirit feel strong and that is why with my Doctrine I am igniting the faith of some and encouraging it in others, because you will have to integrate in the future a strong, exemplary, obedient and zealous people of the Law, but their strength will be born, of their faith in my Law.

- 24. I no longer want to contemplate tears in your eyes, I no longer want to see you bearing the heavy burden of your life empty of spiritual ideals and instead full of worries and material sufferings.
- 25. Feel yourselves already the beloved children of your Father, learn to request from Me what you need for your good, remember that I am the Divine Comforter, so that in your tribulations you do not let yourselves be overcome by anguish; know that pain should only serve to temper your heart, but not to weaken it, it should leave you purified, but not embittered.
- 26. Go conquering from the Earth that happiness that will be full in your spirit and that in this world will offer you its first fruits as an incentive for you to continue the journey without fainting.
- 27. Spiritualized under the inspiration of my teachings to let me manifest fully through your being.
- 28. Did I not come to give you my body at that time? Then understand that you have it. Let me manifest through you as if I were doing it in my own body, then it will be when you have truly spiritualized and are doing the will of your Father.
- 29. Open the door of your heart and let me pass so that you may be comforted in your sorrows. I, the owner of beings and worlds, come to you with the humility of a beggar and only the request, my plea, is that you love one another, because with your understanding and understanding you will be loving and venerating me.
- 30. Every child is a part of my Spirit, therefore, what you do with your fellow human beings, you do with me. Does not the suffering of others afflict you as much as your own? Why do you feel strange if you are the same spirit and the same flesh? You are my work that I created in the beginning so that it would evolve and be perfected through the times.
- 31. Today, in this Era of great trials, only your faith will make you emerge triumphant, and fervent prayer, which is a powerful key to open the door and start you on your journey, will accompany you.
- 32. Your work to bring to your brothers the good news of my manifestation in Spirit will be very great. because the humanity of this time is less credulous and less pious; it will present its doubts and its unpreparedness to you and you will have to fight tenaciously, but do not despair if you stumble upon these obstacles, fulfill in your stage and you will see with satisfaction how this world is illuminated with the fraternity and peace so long desired and requested by those who always trusted in the triumph of light over darkness.

- 33. On this day that is already near, those who inhabit the Earth will be able to appreciate love, as the reason for this life and all the beauties and perfections that the works of love have made in all times. Then you will know why I have come in this age and what is the result of your efforts. meanwhile, others will be in the spiritual valley and from there they will see with ineffable joy multiplied the seed they sowed in this world.
- 34. Be sensitive to all my inspiration. Be obedient and simple. Let me manifest through your gifts, let me reach your brothers through your being. May your lips speak my words of comfort to the ears of those who suffer and express my wisdom. To those who need light. May your hands serve me to caress and your eyes to look with charity, with tenderness or pity.
- 35. You need to saturate yourselves with Me in order to do the works that I have taught you and then you will know that Christ is pouring out His truth in all spirits, waiting only for His elevation to manifest his love.
- 36. If my Doctrine seems strange to you to the extent that you think that knowing Me you have never heard these words, I tell you that your strangeness will be the result of your negligence to penetrate into the depths of what I revealed to you in past times. For that reason this Doctrine will seem strange or new to you, when in fact this light has always been present in your life.
- 37. Today, your understanding is shaken like a weak boat under a storm, but it will not be shipwrecked, a miraculous force will protect it, each lightning will be a flash of hope in the middle of the night and when at last the storm ceases and the new day arrives as a message of peace, a prayer full of faith, love and gratitude will arise from the innermost depths of your heart. You will feel that your spirit came out strengthened from the trial and you will experience a certain inner illumination that you did not know before, which will allow you to contemplate clearly what had been for you darkness and mystery.
- 38. Only when you have been transformed will I send you out into the world to spread my message, because until spirituality is true in the disciples, they will know how to give as they received from Me.
- 39. I also tell you that before sending you to give this good news, I will have healed your wounds and flooded your being with the balm of consolation that I have come to pour out on this humanity.
- 40. Come and hear this word today. Come to the fountain that overflows in knowledge and in charity, so that you may begin to truly know me, because you do not know me.

- 41. Every time your lips or your thought says to me: Lord, do not deny me your forgiveness, you are proving your ignorance, your confusion and how little you know me.
- 42. Tell Me to take pity on your pain? Asking me to have mercy on my children? Beseech Me, to forgive your sins, to Me who am love, mercy, charity, forgiveness and pity?
- 43. It is good that you try to move those on Earth who have hard hearts and that you try to move to God with tears and supplications those who do not have an atom of charity towards their fellow human beings, but do not use those forms or those thoughts to try to move the one who created you out of love and to love you eternally.
- 44. Do you understand now why I was telling you that you know very little about Me? Sometimes, when the chalice becomes very bitter on your lips, or the painful trial that lasts to the point of exhausting your strength, you cry out in my name, saying to me: "Lord, take this punishment away from me, do not make me suffer anymore". Oh, humanity, that in your darkness you do not realize that I am not the one who wants to have you in pain, but that you are yourself, the one who carves out the suffering, the one who fills your cup with bitterness, and then you blame Me.
- 45. Come to this source of light, so that your spirit and your understanding may be enlightened and then you will begin to know me as a Father, as a Teacher and as a Judge, because I, as a tireless Teacher, have been among you, Israel, without contemplating your disobedience and misunderstanding, your lack of meditation and study of my Law. With my Divine Word I make you recognize your mistakes, your weakness and ignorance. I have given you the time to get up and work on the lands that I have entrusted to you as an inheritance.
- 46. It is the mission that the Master in all times has entrusted to the disciple so that he may reveal himself in the face of the suffering and bitterness of humanity.
- 47. My Word has patiently spoken to you according to the preparation and elevation of the spirit, but I descend into the world of sin and darkness without defiling my divine light. I come to you so that you may regenerate and when I have claimed you with my Divine Word, you suffer because you have felt that my word has touched your heart so that it awakens your spirit; the word that your matter has heard, has not been to your liking, because your materialism prevents you from knowing the divine intention, the background and the inspiration of each word that I have given you. That is why I tell you: dematerialize yourselves and let your spirit break its chains and be able to rise up to Me, so that it listens to my Divine Word, and matter, through the spirit, can understand what the Master gives you.

- 48. It is my will that you be the Israelite people who carry in their hearts the seed of divine love and peace. The world is waiting for charity and mercy from your God and, as in the past, it is waiting to be able to contemplate the true disciples of Jesus.
- 49. Humanity awaits your struggle in imitation of the disciples of the Second Time, but for a moment you have been frightened and when you hear that your brothers tear you apart and slander you by calling you impostors, then you imitate Peter and deny me on the way, you deny the grace with which I have prepared you and you lose it by falling back into your materialism.
- 50. You have to convince the unbeliever, to lift up the fallen and deliver words of comfort and love to those who are suffering.
- 51. Men in their free will make the call for unification so that peace reigns on Earth; they seek harmony and want to demonstrate to the world that the light is in them, that they are the ones graced with the power to make peace. And these impostors will want to snatch from your hands the jewel of incalculable value and the Ark of the New Covenant that I have given you under your responsibility, and they want to turn you again into the servants of Pharaoh, into the slaves of darkness, of those who by their misunderstanding find themselves dragging chains of evil, of the selfishness of their own greatness.
- 52. I have not only spoken to you of the fulfillment of my apostles of the Second Time, and of the fulfillment of Moses, no, Israel, I have spoken to you of the fulfillment of Jesus of Nazareth; He gave you a most perfect example at that time.
- 53. By the same authority of Jesus I have given you that you may rise up in imitation of him to help your suffering brothers and sisters.
- 54. I have not given different laws to man, nor different doctrine, nor different ways. It is the same men who have traced the paths along which humanity is walking, but you are on the true path and you are enjoying my love and my light.
- 55. But do you, people, want the rocks to testify to my presence? No, Israel, for this would be a cause of pain and bitterness for your spirit and matter.
- 56. It is not my will, chosen people, that you be lost and that humanity does not know you as my disciples, as the teachers of tomorrow. That is why the Master tells you: study and analyze so that you understand my divine intention, so that the world knows and reaches the Tree of Life.
- 57. Beloved people, this is the moment that you will hear my Divine Word through a spokesman, but of the number of my people there will not be a single spirit missing or

left over, 144,000 will be gathered before my presence at the end of 1950, so that you receive the last orders by which you have to guide yourselves to fulfill your delicate mission, to send you to the nations to deliver light, charity and truth and so, by the fulfillment of my chosen ones, the world may enjoy the peace of my Divine Spirit. That is why the tireless Teacher comes to give you one more syllable of his teaching, so that you can study it, analyze it and practice it.

- 58. My manifestation is of light, of peace and of love for you; I come to teach you the way in which you must regenerate; I come to teach you to transmit through him so that you may feel strengthened with my love. That will be the force that will make you walk with certainty, that will make you the true disciples who will give faithful testimony of my presence to humanity.
- 59. I come to set you free so that you will no longer be the slaves of sin; I come to give you the light so that you may recognize the truth and form in your hearts a sanctuary in which you may make your faith present to me like a torch, so that your spirit may rise up to Me and be in communion with me.
- 60. I no longer want you to say to me: "Lord, why are you far from me, why are you not listening to me, why am I lonely on the road?"Beloved people, I never turn away from my children, it is you who turn away from Me, because your faith has failed and you yourselves have rejected me and have closed the doors of your heart to me.
- 61. The world does not know you and has given you pain and when you cried out to your Father, I gave you the best clothes with my charity, because my mercy is great and I have not let you perish, because I am the port of salvation for you and for humanity.
- 62. I have fed you with the best delicacies from my heavenly table and I have cleaned your floor so that you may walk in imitation of your Master.
- 63. I come to leave my word written in your heart so that you may be the children of light who bear witness to my presence among you; so that you may be the staff of humanity and show it the saving boat, so that my light may shine in the darkness and teach the world to rise and to communicate from spirit to Spirit with my Divinity. That is why I have come to prepare you, people, to be the servants of the Third Time, those who give the multitudes the bread of life and the crystal clear waters. Children are lost in this time of perversity, confusion and materialism; the world travels like a blind man, the dead are the life of grace, it is humanity that perishes and gives me to drink once again the chalice of pain. Show them the light of the new day, make them feel my presence and tell them that the Father is waiting for them with open arms.

- 64. These are the moments in which you will hear my word through a spokesman, but my divine word has to be like an open book before humanity. You will show it written in your heart, in your spirit, as the light that illuminates you, as a torch to guide humanity, because it will come from different paths in search of the fruit that you have received and you will have to give it to lead a life of grace. It is the fruit of the Tree of Life and whoever feeds on it will not perish, for he will bear eternal life. And you, who have fed on this fruit, have to let your spirit rise again and rise up breaking all its chains.
- 65. Fill your hearts with peace and goodwill. Be the spirits of light who show yourselves to the world as free spirits who have known how to build the true temple to your Lord.
- 66. I want to contemplate you giving life to the dead, light to the blind, making my message heard to those who have not wanted to listen to me, converting hearts to faith. This is the golden seed that in your hands you must show your Father, that is why I come to lift you up and to give you my teaching, which is a treasure of incalculable value for your spirit, because in my word I have made you feel my peace and with it I have inspired you to travel on this path that is bathed with the light of my Holy Spirit.
- 67. I have not come to contemplate your faults, only as a Father you have me to give you my word, so that by practicing it you may be regenerated and contemplate yourselves full of my charity; I want to see you clothed in my spiritual pleasures, all illuminated equally with the light of my Holy Spirit, so that unified with love, with faith and goodwill, you may be the strong Israel that makes my Work present to the world. So that they may contemplate in you my messenger, my emissary, the spirit who has truly prepared himself to guide humanity.
- 68. You are receiving my lessons day after day; I am the Teacher who comes to teach you constantly so that tomorrow you will raise a spiritual song, when you have already been spiritualized.
- 69. I give you my strength so that you may follow my divine footprint, I enlighten your mind so that you may clearly understand your Father, so that you may correctly analyze my word and the truth that men seek in different ways may be manifested in you.
- 70. You, beloved people, will carry this message to humanity, so that in the light of the truth it may understand the Law of the Father; because I contemplate it in its great confusions, interspersing in my high judgments, wanting to search in my arcana when it is not prepared, nor has it been able to understand me yet.

- 71. My Doctrine will be the clean mirror where humanity will contemplate itself, so that with humility and meekness let my word convert you and prepare you to love me, regenerate and love one another.
- 72. I have given you the banner of my peace, so that you may make it felt to the world, but the peace that I have entrusted to you is that of my Spirit, it is the one that inspires your conscience, the one that is born of my love and with which humanity will become aware of my presence. It is this peace that I have come to give you so that you may feel it fully on your way, the one that I have prepared so that you will not encounter pain, because this, you have prepared it yourself, but your spirit carries great gifts and power so that you may triumph over the suffering that demanders and purifies you, because in truth I tell you that it should not be only pain that brings you closer to Me, but obedience to my Law, your good works.
- 73. You will feel joy when you practice my teachings and thus you will climb the mountain. Understand that you have a delicate mission to fulfill, you have to leave a mark of obedience among humanity, in imitation of your Master, an example of humility so that this may be like a luminous trail and the generations to come may follow your example. You will know how to leave the path prepared for them to penetrate into spirituality. You will be the sowers of the truth so that the world will no longer fall into the abyss, into the hatreds that it has fed through the ages.
- 74. Prepare yourselves, my people, for the world is hungry to understand my truth. Take comfort to him because his purification is great. But I also tell you that the charity that I have reserved for you in my Arcanum is great, but before you receive it, you must make yourself worthy to deserve it. When you reach your fulfillment, you will contemplate that you carry it in the most intimate of your being.
- 75. Truly, I tell you, you are no longer the needy, the weak, or the blind, for my light has illuminated you to bear witness to my presence at this time. It is My will that the last ones may find in you a haven of peace, under whose shadow they may come to rest. Welcome them, bring them closer to the source of grace, without contemplating their ignorance or their wickedness and if they come with leprosy, heal them because you carry the balm, and if the murderer comes to you, cover him with your spiritual mantle and make him repent of his faults, so that he can seek the waters that cleanse him of his stain, that redeem him. If these needy of the spirit come to your doors, seeking my word and my light, you will deny them nothing, you will be the servant of your brothers because for this I have prepared you, so that you may give my charity.

- 76. Thus, everywhere you go there will be the blessing, humanity will recognize me and feel my presence and will carry faith in its heart. Then the world will be able to turn away from its idolatry. Humanity has to seek me spiritually, it has to love each other and nourish peace and goodwill, loving each other, and you are the ones who will carry this teaching, you will be like a ray of light in their darkness.
- 77. Your struggle is near, you will contemplate that it is the struggle of light against darkness; then you will become the soldiers of my cause, you will raise your banner and you will wield the sword of my word and you will feel that the armies of your Lord are fighting against the darkness of this world.
- 78. This is the time when I come to enlighten all spirits, when I come to liberate the world from the slavery that for centuries has led and it is necessary to make me feel in this world of evil, hatred and ill will in which wars flourish. It is necessary that he be able to purify himself like gold in the crucible so that he may rise to the life of grace and carry eternal life in his spirit.
- 79. But the Father says to you: I do not come to exterminate the most precious thing of creation, which is the spirit, no, beloved children, I will only cleanse the world of its evil so that a new humanity may arise, in which the multitudes will feel me and will know how to fulfill my Law. They will love one another, they will eat the fruit of the Tree of Life, they will quench the thirst of their spirits in the inexhaustible Source of Grace and my Holy Spirit will illuminate them like the king star; then you will contemplate that humanity will praise and bless me.
- 80. You, beloved Israel, are the chosen ones and the ones prepared for you to continue fighting and working so that this world can contemplate the new day.
- 81. People, you who are the first to set an example, make my Work present as I have entrusted it to you; be the true spiritualists who carry the gifts of the Holy Spirit with all splendor.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 337**

- 1. Blessed are the meek and humble of heart who have not noticed the humility of these places in which I manifest myself, thinking only of providing their spirit with the joy of hearing my word.
- 2. In truth I tell you that for the brief moments of preparation of these hearts, I send my light and my peace to that raging sea in which humanity succumbs, in the midst of its passions and its wars.
- 3. How can my Spirit not also feel joy when I contemplate these multitudes who are looking for me in the essence of the message they hear through the speaker? They no longer seek forms, nor rites, they only want to sustain themselves with the bread of the spirit.
- 4. Eat and be satisfied, spirits, understandings and hearts, so that when you no longer hear this voice, you will feel strengthened and nourished for eternity.
- 5. The humanized voice of your Master through the spokespersons will cease; but the book of my revelations and teachings will remain open forever before your spirit, as a beacon of inextinguishable clarity.
- 6. This word that has flooded your spirit with peace, that has brought endless delights to the heart and mind of this people, that has raised the dead to faith and has illuminated the path of all those who have listened, even if you do not hear it again on the lips of my chosen ones, it will be indelible and unforgettable for you.
- 7. Blessed are those who know how to keep this bread and this wine in the purest and purest of their being, because they will always have something with which to impart comfort, sow charity and make light on their way.
- 8. Blessed are those who have believed today, for tomorrow they will testify to all that they have heard and seen. You will stay on Earth working for the spiritual awakening and for the peace of your brothers and I will be waiting for you until I take you to the Promised Land.
- 9. If your memory is fragile to retain the wealth of teachings that I have revealed to you, I will leave you a material book inspired by Me, containing all the essence that at this time I came to pour out on this people. This way your journey will be easier, because my lessons will strengthen you at every step, because you will not have the danger that over time, forgetting what you once heard, you fell into errors, alterations or mystifications.

- 10. My word will continue to be for this people, a beacon and a star, the spiritual triumph will be of those who are faithful and persevering to the end, of those who do not get caught up in the hunger and thirst of the desert; of those who face step by step their own calvary, always keeping their gaze fixed on infinity, which is light, eternity and the promise of true happiness.
- 11. The more you lift up your spirit, the less the cross will weigh you down and when I have stopped speaking to you in this way, I will come to you in spirit and say to you: Open your book and study, so that soon you will be the strong disciples that this Work needs to make itself known on Earth. You will open your book and he will answer you, he will put you out of doubt and reveal to you what you were trying to explain to you.
- 12. Surely I tell you that a day will come when you will no longer need a material book that reminds you at every step of my word, because by then it will flow from your lips like an inexhaustible torrent of inspiration. But for this day to come and for you to achieve that degree of elevation and wisdom, you will first have to study and practice a lot about the written lesson, until you reach the maturity and the essence that allows you to receive from Spirit to spirit the divine inspiration.
- 13. He will be the Teacher of peace when he contemplates peace in your heart. You, my disciples, will always be recreated with my word and when you are spiritually elevated you will feel my manifestation in your spirit and you will receive my inspiration.
- 14. You are my chosen people and you must be humble and generous. Walk in the way of the light so that you will not have stumbles or failures, because I am the one who goes before you. He who sleeps for a moment, upon awakening will contemplate that his brothers have advanced on the path of light while he has been lethargic. But I give my word every day to the servant who has not labored, who has allowed himself to be surprised by darkness and has let tares germinate in his heart.
- 15. Depart, O beloved disciples, from your ways of yesteryear, because in them only pain has surprised you, that is why I will find you naked and hungry, without peace and without consolation for the world, not knowing your destiny or feeling my Father's warmth. But now I have given you a new opportunity and I have entrusted the time for you to be recreated with my word so that in it you may find the redemption of your spirit, that spirit that throughout the ages has been a slave to the passions of matter.
- 16. You are in the time when the world feeds its third height of evil, in which ambition flourishes and the impiety of those who do not listen to the voice of reason and conscience prevails, but you who are on this path of light, come to receive my word so

that you understand your destiny, so that you may rise and prepare yourselves with the love that I have always taught you.

- 17. You love me very much and you have known how to take advantage of the time, you have become spiritualized, you have bowed to your matter and you have been inspired to work for the progress of your brothers. But there are also many who have not understood me and ignoring reason do not want to feel my peace, nor do they want to carry spiritual greatness in their being.
- 18. I encourage you with my love so that you do not feel weak, so that by receiving my strength you can affirm your purpose to fulfill my mandates and you will face the problems and vicissitudes that humanity itself will cause you.
- 19. Do not be afraid of men, watch and pray so that darkness will not surprise you, nor rob you of the grace with which I have prepared you. You will be my emissaries in the various places of the earth. The recognition of my Work has been for you your spiritual awakening. You are no longer idolaters or fanatics, you already know what your destiny and your spiritual mission is and whoever wants to walk this path, loves his brother and has conscience as the guide of his actions and then it will be all light and there will be no darkness in his heart; he will have joy and bring conformity and this will make his spirit rise higher to Me.
- 20. Everyone who meets on the way, will always be protected by my Spiritual World of light, will be helped by him in the fulfillment of his mission.
- 21. Be content with the great charities that the Father has entrusted to you for everything that relates to human life on the face of the earth, nor ask for what may give occasion to the perdition of your spirit and matter. I have more to give to you than you have to ask of me, but I am the one who knows what you really need on the way. I have said to you, if you know how to keep my law, you will behold me in all my splendor.
- 22. The beings of light are among you pushing away the darkness, they will be your protectors who will ensure that you are clean and away from all tendency to materiality, so that you contemplate spiritual beauty and receive their messages of peace for humanity. Elijah is also cleansing and preparing my chosen ones, so that through him I can manifest myself.
- 23. Take advantage of the short time that remains for you to listen to my word through the speaker, so that you may be enlightened and know how to receive inspiration, because through your spirit I will continue to speak to the great multitudes; my Spiritual World will always be with you; be meek and with courage and firm purpose you will raise your

plant without measuring the distances. You will begin your work slowly and in this way you will see how the world is moving away from the fear of punishments and every human tendency; in this way it will receive your testimony.

- 24. You already know what your mission is and how you should prepare and it only remains for you to know how to communicate spirit to Spirit with my Divinity, no longer through the mind of a spokesman.
- 25. Then those who recognized me will no longer have confusion, they will feel confidence and faith and will see that the spirit knows how to receive and understand my spiritual manifestation.
- 26. The precincts that have given you shelter will continue to be meeting places for you, but I tell you, the true temple that will always remain open in eternity is the temple of the Holy Spirit. All generations will come to Him and within him they will receive life and light, peace and blessing from Me.
- 27. After 1950, you will begin to work to deliver the good news to humanity as I have taught you. That is why I come to teach you so that you can treasure the true light that you will bring to the world. You, as my chosen people, will know how to respect the ideas of your brothers in the different sects and religions and you will know how to unify them in a single will with your struggle. The time will come when my Work will flourish in different nations, in those fields that have remained sterile, so that everyone will know the true essence of my word that I have poured out like crystal clear water in this time.
- 28. Tomorrow you will be one people, with the same ideal, like a single source to which everyone comes to drink from its crystal clear waters. Watch that the same fruit may savor humanity, this fruit that brings essence and sweetness to the heart and spirit.
- 29. My Doctrine will prepare you in such a way that everyone who assimilates its essence will learn to relate to his fellow men with a special treatment for everyone, children, young or old, men or women.
- 30. When I talk to you about special treatment for your brothers, I want you to understand that I am talking about spiritual treatment, because it is necessary that you come to keep in mind every time you relate to your fellow men, that by going to them you are going to communicate with their spirit.
- 31. Then you will know how to discover in the child a spirit that begins a struggle, that begins a life through a clean heart and a virgin understanding. Your heart, when entering into these considerations, will feel tenderness and charity towards those spirits.

- 32. When you meet the young man, you will be able to see in his energy, in his illusions and in his ambitions, the presence of a spirit in the fullness of his struggle on Earth, at that time when the spirit fights relentlessly against the passions of the flesh and the dangers that lurk at every step.
- 33. For the youth, have understanding, know how to help them and watch over them, so that they may come out ahead in the difficult journey of life.
- 34. Towards mature men and the elderly experience respect and love. In them you will be able to discover the spirit that has already crossed the summit of the mountain of life. What the Earth was to give them, little or much, they already received. They don't expect anything from her anymore. They figure everything in the future that awaits their spirit, but of all men, they are the ones who have to give the most, because they have already reaped the harvest of what they sowed throughout existence. Listen to them, take from them. If they need a staff, care or help, it is not their spirit that has needed your request, it is their tired flesh, worn out by the struggle. Have attention, tenderness and respect for them, because they need and deserve them. After so much bitterness and fatigue, a drop of honey is very pleasant to those hearts.
- 35. This is how I want you to look at humanity, beloved people: spiritually, so that you may give each of your brothers the value he has and give him the place he deserves. If you forget your essence and continue to treat yourself as material beings only, you will be denying the true value that exists in every human being and that is the spirit.
- 36. Now that I make my voice heard through my pedestals, I welcome the crowd that shows up to listen to me. I welcome the same fervent man as the unbeliever, the one in good faith as the searcher, the one who has purified himself in spirituality as the one who comes carrying the heavy burden of his materialism.
- 37. I bless you, beloved people, because up to this day you have shown me the faith and the desire to bring you closer to the perfecting of your spirit. The mission of Israel is to pray for the world and to teach; you have grown and multiplied and from infancy you are becoming disciples, to go later in search of those who in a short time will receive the inheritance of my word.
- 38. The way in which I have come to manifest myself in this time is different from that of the Second Time, but my purpose is the same: To save humanity, to take it away from that whirlwind that it has encountered in its path and from which it has not been able to get rid. Temptation has been unleashed with all its strength and man has fallen like a weak child and has known great hardships; he pours out his cup of bitterness and in the midst of his confusion he cries out to me, and the Father has been with him. The feces are still

in the chalice, but I will help you to endure those pains, which are a consequence of your disobedience. Blessed are you who hear me, for you will be strong! But what will others do when that great pain comes to them? Will his spirit succumb because of lack of faith? The prayer of Israel is to sustain them.

- 39. I want you to be clean, repentant and quickened by my love. While you have sought your salvation in the world, you have been weak; when you have raised your gaze to Me asking Me, you have received strength; so, if you know where the comfort is, why have you not always sought me, why do you not seek love to destroy hatred and thus put an end to wars? I continue to speak to the world and only Israel hears me and takes responsibility for my words. In him I leave the charges, but also the spiritual pleasures.
- 40. I have placed my truth and my essence in you so that you may make my word known. I do not want to see fanaticism, ignorance or hypocrisy in you. I want to see my people free, within my laws, as a strong and sincere family that knows how to love and reach out to the needy, that understands the vicissitudes that humanity is going through in this time and intercedes for it. I am preparing you so that you will never say, "My Father, we lacked the light, the knowledge and the strength to fight against falsehood and darkness."
- 41. I have asked you for an atom of faith to do wonders through you. I have given you proofs of the authority I have given you. You have healed the sick, because you have wrapped him in your love, a word of yours has converted a sinner; you have touched his heart and the light that penetrated him, made him reflect and knowing his faults repented and saved him. Console and give peace, I have told you, and as you pass through the homes you have brought peace and from it not only the beings who inhabit this world have reached, but also those spiritual beings, your brothers, they thank me for the light that the people of Israel has scattered throughout the Universe.
- 42. You will obtain greater graces when you love one another in spirit and in truth, and have been unified in the fulfillment of my laws of peace and goodwill. When you are prepared in this way, righteous, spiritual laws will spring up from you. From among you there will arise rulers who will change the course of the peoples, but when I have to point out to one of you this position, take it with humility, feeling the great responsibility that I place on you and remember Moses when he rightly led the chosen people, his proverbs, his maxims full of wisdom and justice, and imitate him.
- 43. I reserve for you great commands in the future, according to your preparation. Your influence will be decisive in the progress of this world. You will preach equality, you will respect the mission that I have given to my children, because they all possess virtues and sacred rights that I have granted you without distinction.

- 44. In order for you to achieve triumph, you must unite, feel charity for humanity; forgive her, as I have forgiven her. You are going to contemplate innumerable faults, their moral and spiritual diseases, their decay, but you will only give light; your mission is to give, explain my Doctrine and show a good example. The rest you will leave to Me, the great causes that you find in your brothers you will present to me and I will judge those according to my will. After 1950, do not form theories or sciences within my Doctrine, do not make dogmas or rites, just remain in the faith, carry the sign in your spirit and practice the virtues that I have taught you. Gather your strength for the fight, because humanity awaits you. Some of you will go beyond the borders of your nation, others to nearby regions, others more you will return there where you saw the first light in this world. I will disseminate you, but pray and prepare yourselves so that you may know my will and know how to obey it.
- 45. Rise up in my name. Before speaking, prepare yourselves; when you get ready to work, study your delicate position. I will be your forerunner. When the testimony of my coming in the Third Time is asked of you, speak of what you have seen and heard. By this time you will have studied and analyzed my word and what you have not been able to understand, you will understand then.
- 46. I am sending you to build in the hearts of your brothers. Your work will have a beginning and an end so that it may be worthy of Me.
- 47. You will be judged and scrutinized, but when they contemplate in you the ideal of serving, they will bow down to you and they will love you, they will be surprised at your transformation and your spirituality and they will imitate you. Of the teaching that you give, I will be a witness in the Hereafter.
- 48. I will send great spirits to the Earth to continue the Work and you, according to your merits, will have great spiritual missions. Humanity has sinned greatly and the evil seed has taken deep roots in its heart; therefore the work of purification will be long and patient. The spirits who are to demonstrate the right path are already being sent, it is you who form the people of Israel whom I have placed on a spiritual ladder from where you can elevate humanity.
- 49. Do not feel superior to each other, my word and gifts are for everyone, so that you understand me in the same way.
- 50. The Third Time has begun in the year 1866 and you do not know how many years or centuries this Era will last. If the end of the Second Time was nearly two thousand years, you do not know how long the present time will last. Only trust, beloved people, that the Father will communicate with you and will be closer and that you will be transformed

every day. If you want to stop fighting, I will encourage you to keep going. it is a tenacious, constant struggle that has given beginning and it will continue. This is my restoration work.

- 51. I have given you life, I have sent you to this world to fulfill a delicate mission. Fulfill my commands, love me before everything created and serve your brothers, so that you can dwell on a higher scale and be closer to Me every day.
- 52. You will all dwell with me, when you have purified yourselves and fulfilled your mission. In order for you to have the fulfillment of all my promises, live spiritually on Earth, observing the spiritual and material laws.
- 53. Leave this inheritance to your children: My word. I have given you the power to create, to form a family, I have granted you a home and I have told you: Fill it with love, warmth and a good example. If you want to see righteousness in your children, obey my laws. They expect from you and if at the present time, they do not understand your advice and examples, the time will come, parents, when they will grant you reason, venerate you and bless you.
- 54. Today learn from Me, because I have come to seek everyone without exception, you are all my children and you all have the same rights to be loved, blessed, forgiven and redeemed by Me.
- 55. Here is my word, from it there spring flashes of light that turn away the darkness of every understanding closed to the truth.
- 56. See how the power of this word is opening the closed doors of your heart so that love and humility, spirituality and faith penetrate into it, making pride, ignorance and sin, which for a long time had dwelt there, come out forever.
- 57. Truly I tell you, everyone who has listened to me, whether they believe in my word or not, already has a spark of light in their spirit and a door to consciousness has opened in their heart, which they will no longer close.
- 58. My word will have to fight against the spiritual ignorance that reigns among humanity. While those who know of my new coming believe that my presence will be incarnating my Spirit as in the Second Time, those who know nothing of my return and of my promises are surprised by my presence in spirit and through human understanding, and wonder at every step why I find myself among men again, when they knew nothing about this.

- 59. It is that humanity has become concrete to its rites, to its traditions and external cults, forgetting to study the Law, the prophecies and teachings that I bequeathed to men in the past times.
- 60. How could you not be surprised to hear me now, if you were not watching as I instructed you? How could you not be surprised at the presence of my word if you were never interested in knowing my prophecies or the signs that announced my new coming?
- 61. For these men with no interest in knowing the truth, it is as if nothing I had done or said in the Second Half. It's like I didn't come and I didn't exist. that is why it has been necessary that at this time my word should speak to you about past events in order that you may be able to relate the present events with the prophecies, promises and teachings of the First and Second Times.
- 62. If all of you had understood my word that I brought to you at that time, all of you would have been waiting for me, all of you would have understood that my new coming would have to be in spirit and no one would have felt surprised at my manifestation, but you arrived with darkness in your mind, with the blindfold of ignorance that prevented you from seeing the light of truth, with a heart full of fanaticism and foolishness, how was it possible that you all said at the moment of hearing me: he is the Master? It was necessary that you listened to me again and again, and again, so that in each lesson your understanding was gathering a new flash of light that would bring you closer to understanding.
- 63. So without having to turn to anyone or look for books, you were knowing page by page the truth of the revelations of the past times, through which you understood the reason for my spiritual manifestation at this time.
- 64. Your heart has been calming down and your spirit has been affirming its faith, as you contemplate the firm foundations on which this Doctrine stands, which I have called Spiritualism and which is the Doctrine that tells you about eternal revelations.
- 65. Disciples: Understand then that if I came to speak to you in spirit through the human mouthpiece, it was so that by ceasing to speak to you by this means, you would continue to seek me in spirit and be able to achieve true communication with my Divinity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 338**

- 1. I am the way and the light that guides you. I am the staff that sustains you and prevents falls on your way. I am the beacon that illuminates your path, strengthening your spirit with the peace of my Divine Spirit, quieting the storms of your life so that you are safe, so that your spirit does not stop.
- 2. In my word you receive the strength, the warmth and the sustenance that your spirit needs, to rise up and fight as the Master has taught him.
- 3. My word has served, serves and will serve throughout the centuries, as a crucible to obtain the cleansing of the spirit and for its perfection. Your spirit has gone through different stages of evolution, but it has not yet reached perfection within its works, in the fulfillment of your mission.
- 4. I have come in the Third Time and communicated through the human understanding in order to show you the way again, preparing you as the disciples of the Third Time. I have spoken to you in the simplest way so that you may understand my word; I have spoken to you figuratively and in parables, but in each of my lessons I have poured its essence into your spirit and I have manifested to you the desire that the Master feels to see in each one of you a true disciple.
- 5. When will the time come when your spirit will understand the perfect love that the Father has given you through the ages? At this time, your Master's struggle among humanity is great, to rescue all his creatures, all spirits. I come to awaken your spirit as Nature awakens before the first morning rays.
- 6. Although my word is simple, if you study it, you will find greatness in its depths and you will know how to appreciate the value of each of my words. Look that you are in a school where I regard you as kindergartners, disciples and teachers. According to the scale that your spirit has reached, so you receive from my word what belongs to you. The child simply takes my word and analyzes it, the disciple takes from my lesson the part that corresponds to him and with it he is filled with virtue; he who is prepared as a teacher, takes my word, analyzes it, delights in it, feels in his spirit the desire for fulfillment, to propagate my teachings, to practice the virtues and to develop his gifts.
- 7. You want to transmit my word to your fellow men, but you have found that many of your brothers are not prepared; you have touched the hearts but you have found the doors closed and they have not given shelter to your words and you have felt the wound because of the contempt of your brothers; but you are well ventured because verily I tell you, so you will be able to understand what your Master feels when touching the heart of

humanity and not finding the sanctuary prepared. But my love for all my children is great.

- 8. That is why I tell you: Do not lose heart in your struggle, persevere, because I will help you and if on one occasion you found the doors closed, tomorrow your hearts will be opened and you will receive my word.
- 9. Humanity is foolish and obstinate in its sin and I, in love, in forgiveness for each of my creatures who dwell on Earth and in the Hereafter. I love your spirit, because he is part of my same Spirit, but I provide your matter with what is necessary, so that it may be the support of the spirit.
- 10. The tranquility and peace that you enjoy on Earth is a blessing and a grace that you receive from your Father. But you also raise your spiritual complaint and say to me, "Lord, my matter is poor and ragged," and truly I say to you, Do you think that for this reason I am far from you? Do you think that because your wrapper wears a rag, the presence of your God does not accompany you?
- 11. The interest I have for you is for your spirit and if you live in this world resigned and content with your poverty, great will be the virtue that your spirit manifests. Remember that your Teacher has taught you humility and the merits that the spirit can achieve through this virtue. You should only have on your lips a blessing and a glorious song for your God, because truly I tell you: The prize is not on Earth, beloved disciples, it is in the Hereafter. Here I will not give you the glory, here is not paradise, here I have prepared for my chosen a sweet restitution.
- 12. Blessed are you who suffer with peace and resignation because you will be taking firm steps on the way. The Master has taught you not to covet the riches of this world, not to desire the passing treasures of this life and if you live in a humble hut but your spirit knows how to develop the gifts that I have given to him, you will be able to feel happier than a king or potentate of the Earth in the most luxurious mansion.
- 13. I have spoken to you in a parable to teach you to live in harmony with your Father on this planet, so that you may know how to fulfill his commands because your destiny is written in my love.
- 14. This life has served you so that your spirit can reach elevation with the resignation and with the light that you have received from Me.
- 15. You have gone through different stages of evolution; from the first you have begun to prepare yourselves to reach the fulfillment of your delicate mission; in the second you have found greater progress, greater lucidity in your spirit; in the third you have brought

greater advancement, greater understanding to my word and greater fulfillment to it. You reached the fourth stage and felt even more the grace of your God, the approach of my Spirit to you, and your spirit in that great joy reached the fifth stage in which you had to carry greater development in your fulfillment; you struggled and thus you reached the sixth stage, new fulfillment, new progress and development of the virtues that your God has given you, and thus you will reach the seventh stage where you will contemplate the kingdom of the Father, where your spirit will feel the glory of God and where you will be at the right hand of your Lord.

- 16. My word descends to inspire your spirit, because I want that tomorrow through your preparation you will continue to recreate with the presence of my Divine Spirit, because if you are prepared, you will not feel orphaned, you will not feel the absence of my word, because your spirit will be able to communicate with my Divinity. That is why I wanted you to prepare yourselves in time, to practice prayer and to carry spirituality in your heart, so that tomorrow you will not be confused or practice imposture. I want you to know how to raise your spirit to Me so that you may receive my inspiration because I am going to turn each one of you into my pedestal.
- 17. Pedestal is the base where the light and strength of your Lord rests, then you, my children, tomorrow you will be the true pedestals, the true spokesmen of my word. Prepared with the development of your gifts, you will deliver my word with all clarity, I do not want to contemplate ignorance among my people of Israel after this precious time of my communication through human understanding has passed for you.
- 18. After 1950, who among you will be unaware of this divine Cause? If you do so, it will be out of ignorance and ignorance is what I am keeping from you, because the one who is enlightened will not retreat, he will remain firm and will progress on the path, but the one who has not understood me will recognize that it was the fruit of his unpreparedness, of his lack of faith and spirituality and for that reason he will return to his idolatry and his fanaticism.
- 19. If you contemplate imperfection on this path, do not attribute it to my Divinity, I am perfect. Attribute it to your fellow man who has not been able to prepare himself to guide you with the perfection with which I have taught you.
- 20. I have told you: for my Spirit there are no nationalities, there are no castes or lineages, there are no races or colors. You are all my children and to all I have opened my arms and to all I have received. I have received the one who has come contrite and repentant before my word, the heart that has been perverted, who still brings with him the stain of blood on his hands and I have defended him from the justice of the earth. Why?

Because he is my son and if he has been the staunch sinner on earth, if he has killed, I have forgiven him and I have said to him: Do not sin again. I am forgiveness, but this forgiveness I want to serve you forever.

- 21. I want you to leave your evil ways, that each one understands my word and repents of his mistakes; that you be repentant sinners in my presence, that you avenge in silence and I will not publish your sins, I will not betray you my children, I will advise you as the most faithful of your friends. Do not take the forbidden fruits on earth, do not take what does not belong to you, do not do deeds that dishonor you in life. Be the man or woman who lives with all honesty and righteousness, as I have taught you, that if a weakness caused you to sin, repent now of your fault. Let my charity cleanse you, but I want your repentance to be of a clean heart.
- 22. Amend yourselves, regenerate yourselves, for the Master has told you at this time: I come to serve the sinner, but not the obstinate one, but the repentant sinner and when you have repented, what have you received? Peace, spiritual tranquility, tranquility in your spirit, graces and virtues of your God.
- 23. What man is capable of giving you a moment of spiritual peace as I come to give it to you every moment? What man advises you like I do? See that there is no one capable on Earth who steers your path with as much certainty and virtue as I do with you and even so, you still want to turn away from this path to go after new adventures.
- 24. Men and women who have suffered the absence of your relatives who have disembodied, of those who lived with you, gave you peace of mind and filled your heart with love, are you not satisfied that I have done my will in those your loved ones? The mothers have felt the loss of your children, the children have been orphaned in life, you have lost the presence of your dearest ones who were your parents. The wives have seen their faithful companions depart, I have separated them from your life, I have called them to the Hereafter and do you want to intercede in my high judgments? No, because you must recognize that you are passengers in this world, that if I have called them, it is because I have prepared a new life for them. But conformity comes to your hearts and if you mourned the absence of yours, it was because of the weakness of your matter, but your spirit that has understood my most holy will has felt joy.
- 25. The Father tells you, know how to abide by each of my commands with love, with conformity and peace that one day not too distant your spirit will also penetrate into the Afterlife and contemplate those spirits who disembodied before you. You are still inhabiting this planet and in truth I tell you: the same fate awaits you, but in this life full of strength, light and peace so that you may continue living righteously in this world and

when I call you, your eyes will be opened to that new life and you will go to start a new path.

- 26. Blessed is the one who is ready because he will come out of his purification and will contemplate a new life on his way.
- 27. Turn away from the world, raise your gaze to Me and be delighted with my presence. let my word be impressed on your heart so that you may be strong and do not let temptation take away from you what I have entrusted to you with so much love. Fulfill the Law so that you may be the true spiritualists, because you have slept through the ages and I have come to wake you up and if you have a purpose to be with me, you will not feel the weight of your guilt.
- 28. I come at this time to receive the fulfillment of my labors and to leave in his spirit my love and my message of peace, the spiritual blessing. I want you to be the mirror for others, for those who deny my presence among you, those who do not believe in my communication through human understanding.
- 29. My Spiritual World protects you and is the staff in your life, but when you penetrate the darkness, they make their cry present to me, because you forget that they are the ones who guard you. but I come as a Father to give you the advice, as a Teacher the teaching and as God my blessing and my charity, I look at the disciples in the hope of reaching Me and I tell you, that whoever wants to be with me must be obedient.
- 30. I have taught you so that you may understand and penetrate spirituality.
- 31. My manifestation through the human understanding is going to end, but when you understand my teachings, you will feel unified in thought and in will and you will love each other unified in thought and in will and you will love each other.
- 32. Short are the days when you will still hear my word through the human understanding and it is necessary that you understand me, so that you carry the essence of this word in the depths of your heart. I have come to you, tomorrow you will have to rise spiritually to reach Me.
- 33. After the completion of my communication through the human understanding, the teaching that I have been giving you will resonate in your being. You will feel the nostalgia for the absence of this manifestation and then you will mourn your lost time if you did not know how to take advantage of what in my Doctrine I have come to deliver to you.

- 34. I called you at this time, beloved people, to take preparation and if you discard this opportunity, I will let you continue on your own path and I, meek and humble, will follow in your footsteps and when you fall I will lift you up sweetly and lovingly and after your long walk I will draw you back to Me.
- 35. I have raised you on a higher rung than humanity stands; I have given progress to your spirit so that in imitation of your Master you will descend to humanity to raise it up as I have done with you. Do not look at the speck in the eye of your brothers without first looking at the beam that is in you. Understand these words, people, because humanity has not yet understood them.
- 36. You will form my temple, it will be the union of the clean spirits, the spirits of good will who love and serve their God. They will be the spirits of light who will no longer harbor evil, because darkness will not find a place in those spirits, because they will be clean as the snow cones.
- 37. I have told you: you will be part of my armies that will fight greatly to free humanity from its darkness and by your obedience you will reach the scale of perfection. You will be able to do many good works if you are meek, humble and full of faith in your Father, because I will manifest myself through your understanding, because I have given you great gifts and have poured out on you in light, grace and wisdom.
- 38. I have enriched you so that you may give of this wealth to the needy, because you will not be the selfish ones who want everything only for yourselves, because if you did so you would be deprived of my charity.
- 39. The prophecies will be fulfilled and when humanity is in its confusion, in its darkness, you will show it the light and manifest my presence in yourselves.
- 40. Understand Me people, I speak clearly to you, I receive you sweetly, come to quench your thirst, I am the source of living water, rest in Me who am peace and take pleasure in Me who am perfect wisdom.
- 41. Behold, humanity, that it is necessary that the pain be with you so that you may feel me, but do not blame your Lord for these manifestations, blame yourselves. When suffering came to you, you said to me, "Lord, why are you punishing us?"And you do not recognize the fruit of your deeds to say to me, "Lord, we have sinned, forgive us."
- 42. When humanity knows how to lead itself in my way, it will have been saved and everyone will love their God and Lord and will love each other. That is why I tell you: store my teaching in your heart, carry my wisdom in your spirit and give it to humanity

on all roads as I have come to give it to you, help it to climb, lift it up with the strength that I have entrusted to your spirits.

- 43. I give you shoes on your plant so that strengthened you will meet and thus penetrate all the roads and deliver my light; you will go in my representation because I have made a pact with you to fulfill this blessed mission and when you come to Me, you will present me with your harvest.
- 44. Again I will recreate myself with your spirit, showing you the teaching that you have to learn because you have to learn because you have to practice what I as a Teacher have come to teach you.
- 45. You make me aware of your obedience and the effort that you carry in your heart to imitate me and that makes you understand my divine word. It is my will that you be prepared to be the true emissaries of my word, so that humanity awakens and feels me at the bottom of its heart, so that it contemplates the way and walks along it and is in harmony with me.
- 46. You have gone through various trials and in them you have not been weak because my strength has remained in you; I, as Father, encourage you with my word and I show you the moment in which I am going to entrust to you the charity that humanity has needed. You will go on my behalf, bringing to your brothers the bread of life and the light of my Holy Spirit so that they may come out of their darkness.
- 47. I will use the spirits that I have cleansed and purified, to whom I have given light to their spiritual eyes so that they may see my presence in this Third Time, to you, whom I have prepared with my word so that you may give the testimony of my presence in your heart.
- 48. You came needy, without any good in my presence, but I have prepared your spirit, I have clothed him with the light of my Holy Spirit and I have poured out my pleasures among you so that you may go before the needy and share the wealth that I have entrusted to you.
- 49. That is why I have prepared and purified you greatly, to serve you, of those who had turned away from evil and falsehood, of those spirits in whom, by listening to my word, my light has penetrated, enlightened them and made them recognize where the true God is and for this reason you have turned away from the confusion that the world has led in its false doctrines, in which humanity seeks me because it has not recognized that its God is not manifested in the materialism of its works.

- 50. You lift up your spirit and communicate with me from spirit to Spirit, but to achieve this communication it is necessary that you carry my Divine Law engraved in your heart, so that by this spirituality you can be in communion with me. I tell you: when I cease to speak to you through the human understanding, I will not depart from your spirit, I will dwell in you, because this is necessary to manifest myself through you to humanity.
- 51. It was my will that you should be the first to sit down at this table; it was my most holy will that you should be gathered and gathered close to Me, to inherit and convert yourselves from the needy into the rich who possess the treasure of my word. In this way your spiritual eyes have contemplated the light of a new day, because you are the disciples of the Third Time whom I have prepared so that later you may testify of my presence to humanity, so that you may speak of my Law with all truth and wisdom, so that you may preach the gospel of my love, and with your works make my presence felt to humanity, so that repentance may penetrate into their hearts for their past faults and mistakes; may he leave his false gods and know how to find his true God and through you obtain comfort and hope for the times to come in which my prophecies will be fulfilled.
- 52. In your path the darkness will rise to envelop men, but not you, because you carry my light in your spirit and heart, you can no longer be enveloped in the darkness of the world that obscures minds and obfuscates men, making them not listen to the voice of their conscience. But this is the fight that I entrust to you because in your hand I have placed a sword of light that will illuminate the caverns of darkness.
- 53. You will see how men in their need continue to bow down to their false gods, but the light of my word will penetrate to the innermost depths of their hearts and they will feel the presence of my Spirit.
- 54. The multitudes will rise up and purify themselves so that they may receive my message through you, because the Father comes seeking the salvation of the spirits and it is necessary that they first wash and purify themselves so that they may receive my charity. Some will rebel because they are full of ambitions, because they have ruled over the multitudes and their spirits have been darkened and confused.
- 55. You will hear how your brothers will deny the veracity of my messages through you and will say that you are the false ones, the imperfect men who cannot carry my presence in yourselves in the most intimate of your being, because they are the ones who want to contemplate me as one more king of this world.
- 56. In the Second time I reigned full of humility to deliver my Doctrine to men, but they did not believe in the coming of the Only Begotten of the Father. So at this time your

brothers will deny that you are my messengers, my chosen ones in whom I have poured out my pleasures so that you may make my Work known with all clarity, because they will look at you humbly and they will know that you were part of confused men, that yesterday you were also in the mud and iniquity. But you will tell them about my love and invite them to receive me into their hearts so that they too can find the port of salvation.

- 57. In this way you will go along the roads and when you have spoken greatly, when you have tirelessly manifested my love and my charity for humanity, when you have shown them the true worship that they must elevate to their God, then this humanity will contemplate my unleashed judgment and the great purification of humanity will begin until it is clean and pure as gold in the crucible. Their iniquity will end with fire and the powerful will recognize that my power is greater than theirs and that my justice is above all their laws; their hatreds will be exterminated and abolished, because my love will be the fire that will purify the heart of humanity and then the great multitudes will feel my presence and it will be, Israel, when your work, your labor will begin to flourish, the lands will be fertile and my seed will multiply one hundred times one.
- 58. Your struggle will continue even after you have left your matter, your spirit will continue to lead the life of my Holy Spirit, life of grace, eternal life and you will be imitating my angels working so that the coming generations will be men of good will who love each other and nourish my peace and glorify their God with their works.
- 59. Today humanity is in chaos, it sleeps in a deep sleep, it has not felt me, it does not listen to me and few are those who are awake feeling the presence of their Lord, but humanity will come to understand that it is the time when it must be spiritualized to reach the summit of the mountain, because they will receive the light of the Holy Spirit to come out of their darkness.
- 60. The time of their confusion is coming to an end, the reigns of this world will tremble and contemplate that their foundations are false and in this way my will will be made felt. But it is up to you to prepare the world, because it is my will that men, women and children hear the good news. To those who have wept and waited for comfort, give it, show them the truth in the depths of your heart.
- 61. The pain that you have suffered for my sake, I bless and sanctify it because everything that you suffer for my sake, will dignify you eternally.
- 62. I give strength to your spirit and I leave in your hands weapons of light so that you overcome the lurks that temptation will raise as a barrier, and thus you will move forward in pursuit of the Kingdom that I have promised you.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!